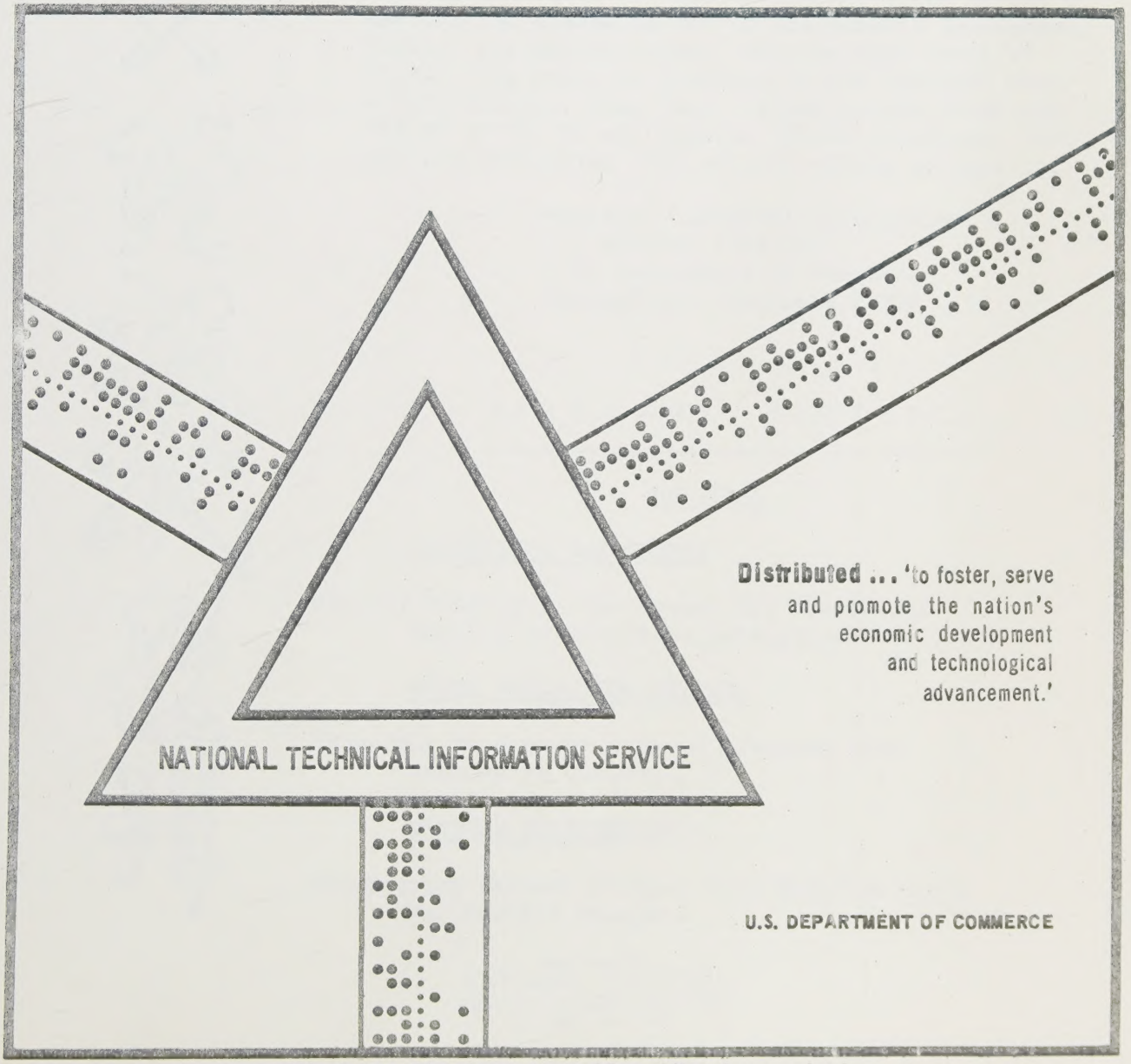
U. of ILL. LIBRARY
APR 13 1971
CHICAGO CIRCLE

CMP-SCMP-71-10

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

American Consulate General
Hong Kong

March 1971


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

https://archive.org/details/survey-of-peoples-republic-of-china-press_1971-03_10

CMP-SCMP-71-10

中國大陸報刊選譯

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4852-4856
March 8-12, 1971

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

INDUSTRIAL MANAGEMENT

Closely Relying on the Masses for Successful Running of Socialist Enterprises 1

MODEL PRODUCTION BRIGADE

Hsienfeng Production Brigade Advances from Victory to Victory 13

WEATHER FORECASTING

Forecasting Weather Changes with Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thoughts 19

Reproduced by
NATIONAL TECHNICAL
INFORMATION SERVICE
Springfield, Va. 22151

Page

COMMUNIST YOUTH LEAGUE

Shanghai Cotton Mill Applies Mao Tsetung Thought in Building Communist Youth League Organization 26

PLA FARMS

Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking Guides PLA Farm in Getting High Rice Yield 28

SHIP-BUILDING

Chinese Shipyard Builds 10,000-Ton Class Oil Tanker 31

AGRICULTURE

South China Province Makes Mass Agricultural Scientific Experiments 34

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Comrade Enver Hoxha Receives Newly-Appointed Chinese Ambassador 37

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Visit PLA East China Sea Fleet Unit 37

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Leave Shanghai for Suchou 38

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Arrive in Suchou 39

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Arrive in Wuhsi to Rousing Welcome by 200,000 People 40

CHINA AND CHILE

Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim of Chilean Embassy in China Arrives in Peking 42

CHINA AND CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Chinese Embassy in Czechoslovakia Gives Film Reception 42

CHINA AND JAPAN

Premier Chou En-lai and NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Friends from Japanese Trade Circles 42

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Ambassador Gives Banquet for Korean Football Team's Visit to China 43

Page

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vice Minister Ly Ban and Other Vietnamese Comrades Leave Peking for Home 44

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Returns to Peking from Romania 44

NATIONAL

MASS INDOCTRINATION

To Oppose the Study of Philosophy by Workers, Peasants and Soldiers Is to Oppose the Proletarian Revolutionary Line 45

INDOCTRINATION OF YOUTH

Persevere in Educating CYL Members and Youths with Mao Tse-tung's Thought 51

MODEL COMMUNISTS

Fight for the Consolidation of the Proletarian Dictatorship 54

INDOCTRINATION OF PEASANTS

Famous Chinese Peanut-Grower Discusses How He Applies in His Work Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking 61

VETERAN WORKERS

Role of Veteran Workers in Central China Plant in Revolution and Production 63

AGRICULTURE

China's Southern Areas Begin Spring Farming 65

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Feature: Visit of Samdech and Madame Sihanouk to Shanghai Recalled 67

Wuhsi Municipal Revolutionary Committee Gives Banquet Warmly Welcoming Samdech and Madame Sihanouk and Other Cambodian Guests 69

Page

CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, Head of State of Cambodia, Issues 20th Message to Khmer Nation (Part One) 70

CHINA AND CHILE

Charge d'Affaires A.I. of Chilean Embassy in China Meets Vice Minister Chi Peng-fei and Presents Letter of Introduction 76

CHINA AND GUINEA

Guinean Charge d'Affaires A.I. Holds Press Conference in Peking Exposing Imperialist Aggression Against Guinea 76

CHINA AND JAPAN

Patriotic Chinese Residents in Japan Denounce Sato Government for Hostility Towards China 77

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

General O Jin U Receives Chinese Military Attache in Korea 79

Chinese Military Attache Gives Banquet in Pyongyang 79

NATIONAL

PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

Drop the Airs of an Officer and Seek True Knowledge among the Masses - by Ch'i Ch'eng-pao 80

URBAN PRIMARY SCHOOLS

A New Type of Neighborhood Primary School Run by the Masses 83

RURAL ECONOMY

Investigate, Research and Seriously Lay Down the Party's Economic Policy in the Countryside 89

Understand the Implementation of the Party's Policy by Raising It to the Level of Lines 92

MEDICAL SERVICE

South China Medical College Serves Workers, Peasants, Soldiers 94

MODEL PEASANT

South China Peasant-Expert Applies Chairman Mao's Philosophic Concepts 96

Page

REVOLUTIONARY THEATRICAL WORKS

Emancipated Serfs Perform Model Revolutionary Theatrical Works in Tibet 98

PLA FARMS

PLA Ranch Built in Spirit of Fearing Neither Hardship Nor Death 99

IRRIGATION

Northwest China Hsien Makes Good Use of Underground Water 100

PIG RAISING

Tibet People's Commune Raises Pigs 102

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Leave Wuhsi for Nanking 103

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Arrive in Nanking from Wuhsi 104

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Visit Yangtze River Bridge at Nanking 106

CHINA AND TANZANIA

China Hands Over Documentary Film to Tanzanian Government 107

CHINA AND UAR

Chinese Vice Minister of Light Industry Leaves Peking for UAR 107

US

Further Deterioration of US Financial, Economic Situation 108

NATIONAL

INVESTIGATION AND RESEARCH

Strengthen Investigation and Research, Do a Better Job of Implementing Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 109

Page

MODEL PLA MEN

Remain a Student of the Masses Forever 116

Tough-Bone 7th Company on Karakoram Range 121

Bold Resolve Vanquishes the Mountains 126

MANUAL LABOR FOR CADRES

Cadres in North China Hsien Take Part in Collective Productive Labor 129

NEIGHBORHOOD FACTORIES

Southwest China City Sets Up Neighborhood Factories 131

LOCAL INDUSTRY

North China Province Develops Basic Industry 132

MODEL COMMUNIST

Fine Communist Fears Neither Hardship Nor Death 134

PRODUCTION BRIGADES

East China Production Brigade Increases Output by Farming Scientifically 136

East China Production Brigade Develops Collective Economy Rapidly 138

SNOWFALL

Snow Falls in North China 140

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British "Friends of China" Introduces China's Success in Socialist Construction 141

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

People of Kiangsu Province and Nanking Hold Grand Rally to Warmly Welcome Samdech and Madame Sihanouk 141

Hsu Shih-yu's Speech in Nanking Rally 143

Samdech Sihanouk's Speech at Nanking Rally 146

Page

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk See Exhibition of Military Skills in Nanking 149

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Leave Nanking 150

Feature: Fraternal Friendship, Militant Unity--Samdech and Madame Sihanouk's Visit to Kiangsu 151

CAMBODIA

Statement of Foreign Ministry Spokesman of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia 152

CHINA AND CEYLON

Ceylonese Prime Minister Mrs. Bandaranaike Receives Chinese Ambassador to Ceylon 154

CHINA AND CHILE

Chilean Friend Jose Venturelli and His Wife Arrive in Peking 154

CHINA AND EAST GERMANY

Military Attache of Embassy of German Democratic Republic in China Gives Reception to Mark 15th Anniversary of Founding of German National People's Army 154

CHINA AND FRANCE

Photo Exhibition on China's Achievements in Socialist Industrial, Agricultural Construction Held in France 155

CHINA AND JAPAN

Communique on Talks between Representatives of Memorandum Trade Office of China and Japan Signed in Peking 155

Communique on Talks between Chinese, Japanese Representatives of Memorandum Trade Offices 156

Premier Chou En-lai and NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Japanese Delegation for Talks on Japan-China Memorandum Trade 158

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Moroccan National Day 159

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Football Team Leaves Peking for Home 159

Page

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chinese Donated Relief Materials Shipped to Mogadishu Port 160

CHINA AND US

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article: Forceful Warning to US Imperialism 161

NATIONAL

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Remain Modest and Prudent, Continue to Win Fresh Merit for the People on the road of Continuing the Revolution 163

LINE EDUCATION

Constantly Conduct Line Education among Leading Squads 170

WOMEN CADRES

Give Full Play to the Role of Women Cadres of National Minorities, Strengthen Ideological and Political-Line Education 173

MEETINGS

Meetings Should Be Fewer and Shorter 176

CLASS STRUGGLE IN INDUSTRY

Class Struggle and Struggle for Production 178

INDUSTRY

China Produces New-Type Tubular Drilling Rig 183

COAL INDUSTRY

Northwest China Province Develops Coal Industry 183

WATER CONSERVANCY

East China Administrative Region Improves Waterways to Increase Agricultural Production 184

FOREIGN RELATIONS

AAJA

AAJA Statement Condemns Britain for Selling Military Helicopters to South Africa 187

Page

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Premier Chou En-lai Meets New British Charge d'Affaires 188

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Sihanouk and Madame Sihanouk Arrive in Peking after Visiting Southern China 188

CHINA AND JAPAN

Kenzo Matsumura Sends Messages to Premier Chou En-lai, Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo 189

Aiichiro Fujiyama, Kaheita Okazaki Gives Farewell Banquet in Peking 189

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Moroccan Charge D'Affaires Ad Interim Gives National Day Reception in Peking 190

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Ambassador to Nepal Gives Reception 192

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Romanian Comrades 193

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 8, 1971 No. 4852

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDUSTRIAL MANAGEMENT

Closely Relying on the Masses For Successful Running of Socialist Enterprises

- Investigation of the condition of struggle-criticism-transformation in enterprise management conducted by the small parts section of the diesel engine workshop of Peking Internal Combustion Engine General Works

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 10, 1971)

The small parts section of the diesel engine workshop of Peking Internal Combustion Engine General Works is specialized in the production of diesel engine parts. It has six workers' squads comprising 258 workers, of whom 55 percent are women. It owns 97 machine tools, producing 213 kinds of spare parts.

The revolutionary workers of the small parts section exerted their earth-shaking efforts during the great proletarian cultural revolution, greatly changing the backwardness in the production of diesel engine parts that existed before the great cultural revolution. Since 1970, under the leadership of the revolutionary committee of this works and the PLA's propaganda team stationed in this works, they have gone further to implement the "Constitution of the Anshan Iron and Steel Company" approved by Chairman Mao, to carry out Chairman Mao's directive "In industry, learn from Tach'ing," to learn the experience of the six factories and two schools in Peking and to insist on giving prominence to proletarian politics. Taking a firm hold of class struggle and having revolutionized their thinking, they conducted a struggle-criticism-transformation movement in enterprise management in depth, thereby providing some experience in relying on the workers for the successful operation of a socialist enterprise and realization of revolutionization in enterprise management.

At present, in the whole section, the workers take on a completely new mental outlook, management is in good order and production increases with each passing day. The annual production plan for 1970 was overfulfilled by 10 percent some four months ahead of schedule and new achievements were made in the fourth quarter. The production tasks of the first month in 1971 were also accomplished with excellent results.

In the course of penetratingly conducting a struggle-criticism-transformation campaign in enterprise management in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the workers of the small parts section have learned deeply:

1. In the last analysis, the aim of struggle-criticism-transformation in enterprise management is to put Mao Tse-tung's thought in command of all work of an enterprise and to put all work in the track of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Therefore, it is necessary to constantly carry out education on the struggle between the two lines, to continuously conduct revolutionary mass criticism against renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in running an enterprise and to eliminate the pernicious influence of this revisionist line. If we are contented only with the superficial breaking of the old rules and regulations laid down by the revisionist line in running an enterprise and yet do not let Chairman Mao's revolutionary line take root deep in our minds, the socialist enterprise can gradually go wrong.

2. Running an enterprise in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line means that we must trust and rely on the masses and persevere in launching a mass campaign in doing all tasks. We cannot run a socialist enterprise well if we trust only ourselves. Neither can we run it well if we rely on only a few. To follow the mass line, we must thoroughly "go" to the masses of workers and take them really as masters of the enterprise. Only in this way will it be possible to bring the wisdom and talent of the masses into full play, to exploit all positive factors and to really put the Party's various directives and policies of industrial construction on a solid basis at the grassroots level.

3. Revolutionization of man's thinking is the basis of the realization of revolutionization of enterprise management. The revolutionization of enterprise management in return can further consolidate and step up the revolutionary vigor of the masses and tap the potentials of manpower and equipment. The leading squad must be good at closely linking these two factors together and lead the broad masses to advance continuously on the road of revolutionization of the thinking of the masses and revolutionization of enterprise management.

Mass Movement Must Be Launched Perseveringly in All Work; It Would Not Do Without Mass Movement

In conducting the struggle-criticism-transformation movement in enterprise management, the small parts section proceeded from revolutionary mass criticism and enforced a deep-going reform in planned management, thereby

making the broad masses the real masters in the planning, greatly arousing the enthusiasm of the masses and carrying out great leader Chairman Mao's teaching, "In drawing up plans, it is necessary to mobilize the masses and see to it that there is enough leeway."

Early last year, the small parts section only consulted the leaders of various squads on the production plans assigned by the higher level and stuck to the old method. Returning to their squads, the squad leaders transmitted to the masses exactly what were told them. Superficially, they called meetings and let the masses discuss the problems but, actually, the cadres mounted the rostrum and made speeches and the masses below the rostrum expressed their agreement, and so the matter was settled. The plan was still in the pockets of the cadres and was not yet revealed to the workers. The cadres at the two levels of the work section and the workers' squad came early in the morning and went off their work late in the evening, making arrangements of production. They were so very busy that they could spare no time to take part in manual labor. But various branches of work were still in confusion.

As soon as he attended to his work, a squad leader was busy distributing the tasks to the workers and then ran to the warehouse to fetch a blank and to the workshop to get a cutting tool. He moved round the whole day. The masses criticized him, saying, "You had better not wear the working clothes. A pair of working shoes is sufficient for you." Yet the masses still did not know by now much their tasks had been accomplished, what had to be done with priority and what else might be delayed. There often appeared the fact that work was done loosely at an earlier stage and hurriedly at a later stage and being carried out desultorily at some moments and intensively at other moments. The masses were deeply dissatisfied with such a state of affairs.

After all, what problems existed in the planned management of the small parts section? The leading squad aroused the masses to make an analysis in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The workers pointed out sharply that the planned management was in disorder at the basic level but this was caused by the failure of the leadership to take the mass line. They criticized the three erroneous ideas cherished by some comrades.

First, they did not believe that the masses could draw up a good plan of management. They feared that too many people together would produce too many opinions and that the plan would be in a mess if it was assigned to the masses. Accordingly, a squad which had 50 to 60 workers and which was responsible for production of a few dozen spare parts had to rely on its leader to arrange production. As a result, the squad leader was busily engaged in work and yet could not put things in order.

Second, they held that this work section had to produce many varieties and great quantities of spare parts which required long work processes, so that planned management had long remained to be a "hard spot" of this works and it was not strange at all that management was somewhat in a mess. The workers criticized them, saying: "These comrades do not find this strange because,

First of all, they only saw the complexity in planning and arranging production in this work section and did not see that man is the decisive factor. A plan is arranged by man and the workers are by no means 'old, big troubles.' The working class can master the destiny of history. Once all are aroused, is it impossible to arrange production plans properly?"

Third, they dared not take hold of enterprise management, fearing that they would make the mistake of "giving prominence to work." They were always afraid that the masses would criticize them for failing to give prominence to proletarian politics. They did not understand that to put Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in command of enterprise management was a form of giving prominence to proletarian politics. In the last analysis, they still did not trust the masses.

After analysis and criticism, the leading group of the work section deeply realized that a fierce struggle between the two lines was still under way in enterprise management. Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, a few people of this plant sat high above and drew up plans and issued "work orders" to the lower levels. The revisionist method that the workers did their jobs under "order" was brokened down superficially but it actually was still influential; the bourgeois concept that "the lofty are intelligent and the lowly are stupid" had not been eradicated from the people's minds. In this way, they would not really regard the broad revolutionary masses as masters of a socialist enterprise, work would be in a mess and production invariably could not be conducted well.

Accordingly, obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, "The mass movement is necessary in all work; it would not do without mass movement," they gave the masses free rein and let them take part in planning management. When transmitting the productive tasks assigned by the higher level, they first explained clearly to the masses the situation in the international sphere, at home and in the whole works, so that the masses closely linked the part where they were with the revolution as a whole. Meanwhile, they told them the objective conditions and the existing problems in the course of accomplishing the tasks. The squad leaders also took the production plans out of their pockets, going from the annual plan to the weekly plan and organizing the masses to discuss them in depth, so that all knew clearly what jobs each machine tool had to do, whether the arrangements were made properly, what hardships they would meet in accomplishing the tasks, how they should help each other and how one procedure of work should be linked with the following procedure.

Taking into consideration the situation as a whole and the opinions of the masses on the amendments of the plan, the work section effected balance in various fields and promptly informed the masses of the results of this balance. The masses were aroused every week to sum up and examine the conditions of accomplishment of the plan, so that they constantly kept a clear view of what had been done and what had to be done.

In drawing up a plan, once a mass movement had been launched, it was possible to exploit the positive factors in various fields. First, various contradictions in production had been exposed: There was insufficient manpower to operate the machine tools in some work processes but surplus manpower in some

other processes; some workers' groups lacked cutting tools while some others did not have blanks; the contradiction between a procedure of work and the following procedure often concerned two workers' groups and some contradictions even concerned other plants or other workshops. If the masses were aroused to resolve these contradictions, production would increase in a bigger margin.

In the second place, those who participated in the discussion were people with the richest practical experience in this works, so that the things which seemed unfeasible were done after the workers thought on the problems, drew up plans and tapped the potentials; some irrational arrangements were corrected after they were discussed by the workers. The plan thus drawn up had the least conservative ideas, was most compatible with the objective realities and had enough margin.

Knowing what they should do at present and in the next steps, the workers had the initiative in production, so that they found it convenient to make preparations beforehand and to greatly shorten the time spent on non-productive work.

On one occasion, the workers of a certain squad saw that they had to produce a machine part at once in accordance with the plan, but the other workshop had not yet delivered the blanks to them. They went on their own initiative to press for the delivery of the blanks. In the other workshop, they discovered that because the technical requirements were impractical, some of these blanks which did not affect processing of the products were taken as rejects, so that they could not be supplied on time. Accordingly, they explained this matter to this workshop, avoiding suspension of work caused by failure of supply.

The leading groups of the work section and the workers' squads also liberated themselves from the confinement of day-to-day work and worked together with the workers on shifts. In the course of manual labor, they kept in more practical contact with the conditions of the accomplishment of the plan and could exercise command more vividly over production.

A certain workers' squad was known as a "hard spot" in the works in 1969. It was responsible for the production of spare parts of many varieties but its management was in a mess. It often produced too many of the spare parts of one variety but did not produce enough of other varieties, so that it always worked passively. Its output in 1969 was only 40 percent of that in 1970; it had to rely on the aid by other units and still failed to accomplish the plans of production of spare parts of a few varieties. In 1971, the people remained the same and the equipment also remained the same, but man's thinking had changed, so that the method of planned management also changed. The annual plan was overfulfilled in only eight months.

The leading group of the small parts section learned an impressive lesson of the power of the mass movement from the change in planned management. After that, whatever it did, it persisted in giving free rein to the masses, vigorously launched a mass movement and, in the course of mass struggle, gradually trained a backbone force comprising about one-third of the total number

of workers in this section and with the old workers as the mainstay. With this force leading the masses, there was a solid foundation for all items of work in this section.

Only When the Masses Have Enhanced Their Consciousness Will It Be Possible To Establish and Consolidate the Rational Regulations and Systems

After assigning the plan to the masses, the small parts section again aroused the masses to gradually establish the rational regulations and systems governing work norm, registration of score (registration of a worker's daily output), examination of quality of products, and keeping of finished products.

Each of the regulations and systems of this work section was formulated in the course of carrying out education on the line struggle and unfolding the ideological struggle for destroying selfishness and establishing devotion to the public, on the basis of the enhanced ideological consciousness of the masses and after being summed up by the masses.

In early 1970, when the plan was assigned to the masses, the workers felt that if there was no norm of work hours and no record of output, it would be difficult to calculate how much work one could do, how much work one had done and how much work one should do and this would lead to confusion. They hoped that corresponding systems governing the norm, etc., could be established. But a few people could not distinguish between the right and the wrong, saying: "Here comes again Liu Shao-ch'i's method of 'supervision, control and suppression.'" Some people feared that the regulations and systems would mean restrictions on them. They said: "Now the workers have enhanced their consciousness. Establishing such regulations and systems again means distrusting the masses and upholding perplexing trifles."

After all, are the rational regulations and systems means of "supervision, control and suppression" and "perplexing trifles"? Are the systems unnecessary once the masses have heightened their consciousness? The work section held a study class for the purpose of helping all heighten their consciousness. In the study class, the workers applied the viewpoint of the line struggle and compared the "supervision, control and suppression" by Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line with the rational regulations and systems. They made concrete analysis of the differences between the new and the old systems governing the norm:

The norm before the great cultural revolution was fixed by those who were specially charged with the task of secretly calculating by means of a stop watch how much time a workers needed to produce a spare part. In putting this norm into effect, the capitalist-roaders in the plant again used "material incentives" and "cash awards in command" to corrupt the workers' innermost being. This system meant basically distrusting the masses, was a typical case of "supervision, control and suppression" of the masses, and was a tool used by the bourgeoisie to exercise dictatorship over the proletariat.

The new norm drawn up now by the workers on the basis of conscious manual labor for the revolutionary cause is for the purpose of further consolidating and arousing the enthusiasm of the masses and obtaining data for arranging production plans. In this way, a foundation is laid for doing business accounting in a better way for a socialist enterprise.

After this analysis and comparison, the workers realized that the new and the old systems governing the norm reflected two different lines and two different goals. They said: "The rational regulations and systems are neither means of 'supervision, control and suppression' nor 'perplexing crifles' whatsoever. They are entirely compatible with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They are not unnecessary but are essential!"

The rational regulations and systems set up in the course of the struggle between the two ideologies and between the two lines in the small parts section have the following characteristics:

1. They manifest the revolutionary spirit of "going all out and aiming high." The new norm system takes into consideration the technical and physical conditions of the majority of the workers and maintain the work at a relatively advanced level. The new norm is 35 percent on the average higher than the old norm before the great cultural revolution. Some workers might not reach the new norm at the time, but they perseveringly demanded fixing the norm according to the advanced target. Many workers went on their own initiative to teach the workers who could not reach the norm for the time being their experience in carrying out production and to help them overcome difficulties, so that they might, under the concern shown by the collective and through their selfless labor and creative work, speed up and reach the norm very quickly. All the workers of this work section have now surpassed the new norm, the new norms for various products have also been surpassed by 29 percent on the average.

2. There is an extensive mass basis; the masses can observe these norms consciously and make continuous efforts to improve these new systems in the course of practice. They also set up the system of examining the quality of their own products and of each other's products and charging some people especially with the task of examining the quality of the products.

Before setting up this system, the workers carried out a deep-going revolutionary mass criticism against Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and criticized the erroneous ideas of some people who held that "it is invariable that we may turn out some rejects since we have produced such a great quantity of spare parts." This educated all on the struggle between the two lines, enhanced their consciousness of giving a high yield after achieving fine quality of products, and made them insure good quality of products in the spirit of high-degree responsibility for the people.

On one occasion, when some workers examined the quality of one another's products, they discovered that a woman worker turned out a few rejects because she did not examine and adjust the measuring instrument. This woman worker was afraid that other people might fall into a similar situation. She

went on her own initiative to report the matter to the workers' management group, which called a meeting on the spot. She got together with other workers at the meeting to sum up experience and lessons, so that when one made a mistake, others would learn a lesson.

Not long ago, in view of the fact that some new workers did not understand the important meaning of insuring the quality of products, the workers proposed holding meetings once a month to talk about the problems of quality of products, thereby further improving the system of examining the quality of products.

3. These regulations and systems further step up the revolutionary vigor of the masses and propel the revolutionization of man's thinking.

After the new norm system and the system of registration of results were set up, the masses felt that there was a clearer target for their daily production tasks and they had a target for comparison among themselves. The workers of the whole work section caught up with and surpassed one another. Very soon they touched off a new upsurge of grasping revolution and promoting production. The register of score became a silent propagandist and promoter. The workers vied with one another in reporting their best scores to great leader Chairman Mao. Production was carried out enthusiastically.

Helped patiently by their teachers, some apprentices surpassed their norms in production and also surpassed the norms for their teachers. The teachers patiently taught their pupils and the apprentices dared to surpass their teachers. All workers were firmer ideologically in doing manual labor for the revolutionary cause.

Organize the Strength of the Masses, So That They Can Direct Their Efforts to the Point

The leading group of the small parts section realized that, when the masses worked vigorously, it would be the task of the leadership to give the masses further help in developing their potentials and to rationally organize the strength of the masses, so that their revolutionary enthusiasm could be combined with their scientific attitude and they could direct their efforts to the point.

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, as a result of the influence by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of running an enterprise, this works laid down a rule that the workers could only work at the machine tools for which they had been held responsible, the workers of different branches of work, such as turning, grinding and milling, were forbidden to help one another and to change their work with one another, and even when a worker was shifted to another machine tool doing the same kind of work, he also had to pass a test and obtain a "working permit." For this reason, some workers were able to do only one job with one particular machine tool after working for some ten years in this works and could not do anything when help was needed on other machine tools. These revisionist rules and conventions, called by the workers "a system isolating one branch of work

from another," tied the workers hand and foot to one particular machine tool, seriously dampening the enthusiasm of the masses and hindering the development of productive forces.

This time they made a deep-going criticism of this system. The leading group of the work section adopted methods, organizing the masses to help and learn from one another, to learn while working and to learn and work simultaneously, so as to train the masses into versatile laborers versed in one job while being capable of doing many others and to help them tap their potentials to a further extent.

Now, in the whole work section, 52 percent of the workers have mastered the operational skills of two and more branches of work, and some workers are able to operate the machine tools of all the 11 types.

A certain woman worker could operate only one type of lathe after working for more than ten years in this works. Last year, breaking down the barrier between different branches of work, she learned to operate four types of machine tools. She said: "Everyone knows work is tiresome. But when we have the idea of serving the people, we are eager to do more work for building socialism. We can work with all-out efforts once we have broken down the barrier between different branches of work!"

After breaking down the barrier between different branches of work, the workers fought wherever they were, bringing man's strength into vivid play. The leading group scientifically organized this strength and helped the workers direct their efforts to the point and form a powerful force. Since May 1970, after breaking down the barrier between different branches of work, they put Mao Tse-tung's thought in command of production, took the whole work section as a game of chess, strengthened coordination and concentrated forces to fight a battle of annihilation.

At the moment, inspired by great leader Chairman Mao's solemn statement, "People of the world, unite and defeat the US aggressors and all their running dogs!" the revolutionary workers of the small parts section worked with earth-shaking efforts and were determined to accomplish the annual production plan ahead of schedule. To win this victory, the leading group of this section first aroused the masses to make a concrete analysis of the current conditions.

This work section had six squads then. Its annual plan of producing spare parts of some 140 varieties had not been fulfilled, and blanks for some 40 varieties of these spare parts had to be supplied by other workshops. Judging from the state of various squads, the No. 2 and No. 5 squads did not have to produce many varieties of these spare parts. With a few excepted, these spare parts were not produced in large quantities and the supply of relevant blanks was reliable. Working with strenuous efforts, these squads could possibly be the first to accomplish the annual plan. The No. 3 and No. 4 squads did not have heavy tasks, but some of the blanks needed had to be supplied by other factories, so that they could not work actively. The No. 1 and No. 6 squads had to produce many varieties and large quantities of

spare parts. They were the units of this work section with the greatest hardships in accomplishing their plans ahead of schedule.

Applying Chairman Mao's teachings of the "ten major principles of operation," they decided that the No. 2 and No. 5 squads should first win a victory and then concentrate forces to tackle the key points and help the No. 1 and No. 6 squads accomplish their tasks ahead of schedule. The No. 3 and No. 4 squads should observe the objective conditions and win a victory at a favorable moment. Each squad should first "clean the surroundings," accomplishing the easy tasks first and at the same time making preparations for solving the key problems in the accomplishment of the major tasks.

A key problem for the No. 2 and No. 5 squads was that they had to do in a month what they usually did in six months in producing a certain variety of the spare parts. They thought on technical innovation and improved a tool and adopted the method of joining forces in a fight. Eventually, they accomplished their task very quickly. Immediately after that, the whole work section concentrated forces to help the No. 1 and No. 6 squads. In the course of production, they broke down the barrier between different branches of work.

The workers went to any place where they were needed. In this way, some sections which formerly had little hope of fulfilling the annual plan ahead of schedule because they were relatively poor in manpower and equipment, now concentrated its forces, "paid attention to the major aspects concerning the situation as a whole," and solved the problems one after another, thereby changing the poor conditions into absolute superiority and gaining confidence of winning a victory.

As a result, by mid-July, they overfulfilled the annual plans of production of all spare parts, with one excepted because of failure of supplies of blanks from another locality. It was not until August 27 that the blanks were delivered to this works. The workers processed them through day and night and achieved all-round overfulfillment of the production plan for 1970 four months and three days ahead of schedule.

Only When Technical Innovation Becomes the Wish and the Cause of the Masses Will There Be Strong Vitality

The output of the small parts section in 1970 was more than double that in 1969. In winning this victory, the workers chiefly relied on tapping their potentials. They said: "It is not a real increase if we increase production by asking for supply of manpower and equipment from the state."

The technical innovation carried out on this ideological basis became a wish and a cause of the masses. Every worker thought of making any possible innovation in the machine tool he was operating, in the parts to be produced and in the work processes for which they were responsible, so as to increase production. Many old workers thought of technical innovation even when they were sitting or walking. They drew up diagrams on paper and on the ground. Activities of technical innovation were carried out everywhere and had extensive mass basis and strong vitality. Now this work section has trained a

backbone force of technical innovation comprising more than 40 people with old workers as the mainstay and with sent-down technicians and members of the leading group taking part in it. Under their leadership, 135 items of technical innovation were realized in 1970 in the small parts section, which meant that an average of every two workers could achieve one item of technical innovation.

The strong vitality of the technical innovation in this work section was shown in these aspects:

1. The workers put the all-round viewpoint of placing revolution in command of technical innovation. They perseveringly do whatever is profitable to the development of socialist production. Their items of innovation include the making of some parts by powder metallurgy or precision casting instead of forging, and some parts are made of plastic instead of metal.

The molds of these innovated parts should be made by the tools workshop and the pressure casting done by the casting workshop. But these workshops had many tasks to do and could hardly handle these items in a short period of time. Some comrades said that the making of molds and the casting of spare parts by pressure were beyond the limits of duty of the small parts section. The workers criticized them, saying: "What are the limits of one's duty? The making of molds is not within the limits of our duty nor is the making of plastic parts. But, increasing production is within the limits of duty of the working class." They worked and learned simultaneously and perseveringly worked with their hands. The whole section has already made and produced 16 sets of molds for making the spare parts and one machine for making plastic parts by pressure casting.

2. They persist in the policy of "self-reliance" and "hard struggle." The two major items of innovation--one jet-flow control boring machine and one plastic parts pressure-casting machine, have been achieved by them by working with their hands and making use of rejects and used materials.

When making the plastic parts pressure-casting machine, they went three times to other localities to learn lessons: The first time, they went to a factory and saw that the modern equipment needed would cost some 29,000 yuan and take more than a year's time to complete. The workers said: "We cannot build this modern equipment. Time is pressing. Extravagance is abominable." The second time, they went to another factory and saw that the equipment there was relatively complicated. The third time, they visited a small factory and saw an indigenous pressure-casting machine, which had simple structure and was easy to build. They were greatly enlightened. Returning to their works, they took an old hydraulic press which had been discarded for many years, and processed it with materials obtained on the spot. After fighting arduously for 21 days, they rebuilt this machine at a cost of only some 1,000 yuan.

3. They not only pay close attention to the major items of innovation, such as automation of a machine tool, but also attach importance to and lay emphasis on various items of minor innovation in the course of production. They not only consider the needs of a long-range development in production,

but also proceed from the current needs of production and lay emphasis on reinforcing the weak links in production at present. They hold that if they pay close attention to the minor items of innovation, the small victories will add up to a major victory and some minor innovations will lead to a major victory, and that if they lay emphasis on solving the current needs of production, they can arouse the masses more extensively and the technical innovations will bring fast results.

In the past, a milling machine could process only one spare part at a time, so it could not meet the current needs. The workers improved it by every possible means. In a few days they made a new mold, by means of which the milling machine could process 11 spare parts at a time, thereby greatly heightening productivity and solving a major problem in production.

The blank for making another spare part was big and clumsy. The workers have now changed it to be a small and handy blank made by precision casting.

According to the planned output for 1971, two tons of rolled steel may be saved. Moreover, because some work processes have been cancelled, it is possible to save more than 10,000 man-hours of work.

*

At present, the revolutionary workers of the small parts section of the diesel engine workshop of Peking Internal Combustion Engine General Works are going further to learn the advanced experience of Tach'ing Oilfield and the six factories and two schools in Peking. They continue to tightly grasp class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and to carry out the struggle-criticism-transformation movement in depth in the economic field. They are high in spirit and firm in determination. They are resolved to win a new and greater victory in 1971!

- Investigation Group of First Ministry of Machine Building,

Investigation Group of Revolutionary Committee of Peking Internal Combustion Engine General Works, and

NCNA reporter

* * *

MODEL PRODUCTION BRIGADE

Hsienfeng Production Brigade Advances from Victory to Victory

by

NCNA Correspondent and NCNA Reporter

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 23, 1971)

In an article introducing the experience of the consolidation of Hsienfeng Agricultural Cooperative published in 1955 (i.e., "A Good Experience in the Consolidation of the Cooperative") great leader Chairman Mao pointed out in his comment: "The birth of a new social system is always accompanied by a propaganda campaign to publicize the superiority of the new system and criticize the backwardness of the old system."

Cadres and masses of this Hsienfeng Agricultural Cooperative, now the Hsienfeng production brigade of Hsientu commune, Hua-an hsien, Fukien Province, have been persevering in publicizing the superiority of the socialist system during the past ten years or so under the guidance of Chairman Mao's brilliant comment. They also persevered in conducting education on the struggle between the two roads and in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to arm the heads of the cadres and commune members. By doing so they powerfully repelled interference by the erroneous line and advanced from one victory to another new victory along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Must Be Discussed Constantly

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "Historical experience is worthy of attention. A line or a viewpoint must be discussed constantly and repeatedly. It will not do to discuss them with a small number of people; we must let everyone of the broad revolutionary masses know about it." Upon reviewing the course of struggle during the past ten years or so, cadres and the masses of Hsienfeng production brigade realized profoundly that this teaching of Chairman Mao's was supremely wise and correct and that if we act according to this teaching of Chairman Mao we would be able to maintain our correct course even in a big storm.

By repeatedly studying Chairman Mao's brilliant comment, cadres and commune members of this production brigade energetically publicized Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the superiority of the socialist system during the past ten years amidst the violent struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, and incessantly repelled interferences that came from the "Left" and the right.

In 1955 when the cadres and commune members of Hsienfeng production brigade, then Hsienfeng Agricultural Cooperative, were advancing rapidly along the road of collectivization, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i stirred up a black wind of "cutting down the agricultural cooperatives." Under such

circumstances were they to continue to advance along the road of collectivization or were they to stop and go backward?

Ten of the old poor peasants, who suffered much in the old society and hated the old society much, and the Communist Party members educated themselves with the method of "four comparisons and five accountings" confirmed by Chairman Mao in his comment, and convinced everybody. Looking up to great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant portrait, they said resolutely: "We listen to Chairman Mao and follow the Communist Party. Anything else may be changed but the socialist direction must never be changed!" So, they advanced forward heroically and organized advanced cooperatives on the basis of elementary cooperatives and expanded the number of households from 14 to 75. In the meantime revolution and production were greatly developed.

In the spring of 1963 soon after the cadres and commune members of Hsienfeng production brigade overcame the difficulties of three years of natural disasters, the most serious drought of the past hundred years hit the production brigade. As a result, more than 1,500 mow of the 2,000-odd mow of paddy fields could not be planted. Instigated by a small handful of class enemies, a small number of commune members lost confidence in drought fighting and attempted to give up agriculture and take to trading.

Thus the Party branch of the production brigade promptly organized all the commune members of the brigade to study Chairman Mao's brilliant work "The Foolish Old Man Who Removed the Mountains" and developed a heated debate on the question, "Faced with a drought are we to rely upon providence or ourselves and are we to fight the drought and start planting rice or are we to give up agriculture and take to trading?"

Old poor peasant Lin Hai-shan recalled the bumper harvest of 1955 after the drought and flood were overcome by collective strength and said resolutely: "With the collective body and with Mao Tse-tung's thought we can shore up even a falling sky." After recalling the past and looking at the present, those who lacked confidence also said excitedly: "Our own determination is more important than providence, let's get at it!"

Thus everybody got at it in high spirits. They blocked streams to stop water from flowing away and at the same time also drilled wells to obtain water. All commune members in the production brigade, from old to young and from male to female, worked continuously for 70 days and nights, carrying earth and water. By doing so they finally overcame the drought and won a big bumper harvest in a dry year. Their total output of grain was 180,000 chin more than the highest historical record; in the meantime they also sold 630,000 chin of surplus grain to the state.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution the cadres and masses of Hsienfeng production brigade, who were armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought, saw things even clearer. Encouraged by Chairman Mao's brilliant comment, they followed Chairman Mao closely and defended Chairman Mao's revolutionary line with their own actions.

When a small handful of class enemies tried to stir up a "Leftist" trend of thought and drummed up reactionary slogans such as "Down with all cadres with the title of a 'chief'," the poor and lower-middle peasants and Communist Party members of the brigade struggled against them head-on. When a small handful of class enemies tried to stir up bourgeois factionalism and create a split among the poor and lower-middle peasants, the poor and lower-middle peasants followed Chairman Mao's great instructions about revolutionary great alliance and rapidly united together to grasp revolution and promote production. This hit the small handful of class enemies hard.

These vivid facts of class struggle and struggle between the two lines taught the cadres and commune members of Hsienfeng production brigade this truth: The struggle between the two lines exists whenever we perform a piece of work or carry out a mission. We either carry out the correct line or the erroneous line. When we persevere in Chairman Mao's revolutionary line we succeed in consolidating the proletarian regime; but whenever we deviate from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line there is the danger of our power being usurped by the bourgeoisie. Chairman Mao's revolutionary line must be discussed every year, every month and every day.

Liu Shao-ch'i's Counter-Revolutionary Revisionist Line Must Be Repudiated Repeatedly

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching "criticize the backwardness of the old system" pointed out in his comment, the cadres and the masses of Hsienfeng production brigade constantly analyzed new trends in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines in the countryside, penetratingly and persistently developed revolutionary mass criticism, and incessantly heightened their consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

At the beginning of last year after its Party consolidation and Party building, this production brigade established a new Party branch and the situation of revolution and production was excellent throughout the brigade. At this time some of the cadres and commune members thought: "Now that we have gone through the great proletarian cultural revolution and repudiated Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line for two to three years as well as established the new Party branch, there will be no more line struggle in the new leadership squad and among the new leaders."

Is there still line struggle after the establishment of the new leadership squad? How should power be grasped and used well for the proletariat? The Party branch used Chairman Mao's writing "If there are no more struggles between contradictions and no more struggles for the solution of contradictions within the Party, the life of the Party will have come to an end" as a weapon to analyze conscientiously problems arisen since the establishment of the new leadership squad of the production brigade. By doing so they realized profoundly: The struggle between the two lines exists as long as class struggle still exists; and class struggle and the struggle between the two lines are bound to be reflected in the heads of the cadres and commune members. Consequently we must constantly conduct education in line struggle for the cadres and commune members and persevere in revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation.

Thus, under the leadership of the Party branch, the broad masses of commune members and cadres developed revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation in political evening schools and in the fields as well as through various other ways against problems that had risen in the production brigade during various periods of time. This revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation violently swept away the remnant poison of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and greatly heightened the consciousness of the cadres and commune members in the struggle between the two lines.

Poor commune member Lin Chin-chiang was much interested in doing private subsidiary production without much concern over the collective body and therefore went astray for a period of time as a result of the influence by Liu Shao-ch'i's black trash of "san-tzu i-pao" and "four great freedoms." But revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation shook him up and injected enthusiasm in him. He then copied Chairman Mao's comment and posted it on the wall of his house. He began to study conscientiously, understand things profoundly, devote himself to the collective body, make revolution wholeheartedly and made contributions to revolution. Finally he was granted the title of "five-good" commune member.

Recalling his experience on the positive as well as the negative side, he said with a deep understanding: We must repeatedly repudiate Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line before we can eliminate the remnant poison thoroughly, see our bearings clearly and advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line incessantly.

We Must Be Patient and Meticulous When We Conduct Line Education for the Commune Members

In accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching on conducting "patient, vivid and easy-to-understand propaganda and education" for the broad masses of peasants, the Party branch of Hsienfeng production brigade regularly used the experiences of the local commune members to conduct patient, penetrating and meticulous political and ideological work on the commune members during the past ten years or so and helped them to heighten their consciousness in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines incessantly.

As a result of the active pushing forward of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line by Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in Fukien during the three years of difficulties, an extremely small number of commune members in Hsienfeng production brigade wavered ideologically for a period of time in their confidence about the superiority of the people's commune.

In view of this, the Party branch of the production brigade used the method of "four comparisons and five accountings" confirmed by Chairman Mao to hold a class struggle exhibition. They invited eight old poor peasants, who worked like slaves for the landlords before the liberation, to speak about their experiences and guide the commune members in recalling and making comparisons between the old society and the new society as well as between the roads of collective farming and individual farming. This profoundly educated the broad masses of commune members in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and made them struggle in unison against nature and

the class enemy. As a result, collective economy was again consolidated and developed. During one of these three years of difficulties, Hsienfeng production brigade achieved a small output increase and during the remaining two years it achieved a big output increase. The average amount of surplus grains sold to the state during these three years was more than 620,000 chin.

After reaping a large bumper harvest of early grains last summer, people in Hsienfeng production brigade suggested to fight for an overfulfillment of the target for late crops. But at this time they experienced a shortage of fertilizer. Thus some of the leaders of production teams and commune members demanded the Party branch to ask for fertilizer from the hsien. But some of the members of the Party branch committee got very angry as soon as they heard this and advocated criticism against people who had such ideas of dependence.

So members of the leadership of the Party branch reviewed Chairman Mao's comment and came to the conclusion that the question of doing things themselves and stretching hands out to the state was a reflection of the struggle between the two ideologies and the two lines and that it was not right to rely upon the state as soon as some small difficulties were encountered.

However, to elevate the understanding of the people who had such erroneous ideas they must first be guided to educate themselves. Thus, in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching "If we make meticulous analyses of the experiences of the local peasants and show them to the peasants, such analyses will have a strong convincing power," the Party branch convened a general meeting of the commune members, in which the vivid example of production decrease in the low-yield plots in two of the production teams was used for the cadres and commune members to compare:

One of the production teams had a low-yield plot of 30 mow which relied on chemical fertilizer in the past but produced only 200-odd chin per mow in one season. In 1970 green manure was planted in this plot instead and cow and pig droppings were used as fertilizer and the output per mow in one season was as high as 400-odd chin.

Another production team had a low-yield plot of 5 mow in which green manure was planted and cow and pig droppings were used and the output was more than 400 chin per mow per season. But last spring chemical fertilizer alone was used and the output of early crops was only 300-odd chin per mow.

A comparison made the cadres and commune members say unanimously: "The cost is low when we use native fertilizer, but the output was not low; we must practice self-reliance and accumulate more native fertilizer." Thus all the people in the production brigade, including men and women and the old and young, went to clean up toilets, pig pens and cow sheds, move soil and mow grass. In a few days' time over 14 million chin of native fertilizer was collected, which made it possible to apply more fertilizer to the fields than during the early season.

*

When we carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line we can have everything. Efforts during the past ten years or so changed the thinking of the people in Hsienfeng production brigade and also changed its landscape. This poor mountain area of the past has now been turned into a new socialist mountain village. Now all of the 2,000-odd mow of arable land has become plots of steady- and high-yield and the target of average per-mow output of grains set in the "National Program for Agricultural Development" was over-fulfilled for six consecutive years.

Last year the per-mow output of grains throughout the production brigade reached 970-odd chin, thus setting the highest record in history. The production brigade also practiced self-reliance, set up hydro-electric power stations according to local conditions, factories for processing agricultural subsidiary produce, porcelain kilns and brick and tile kilns, etc. In the meantime, economic crops such as tea and fruit trees were also cultivated. As the collective economy continued to consolidate and grow, the living standard of the commune members also rose incessantly.

* * *

WEATHER FORECASTING

Forecasting Weather Changes with Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thoughts

by

Meteorological Station, P'ingchiang Hsien, Hunan Province

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 21, 1971)

Revolutionary personnel of our meteorological station have responded to the great call of the "9th Party Congress" and have penetratingly unfolded a mass movement for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. They used the teachings of Chairman Mao's brilliant "three constantly read articles" to remold thinking, used Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thoughts to forecast weather, and overcame one difficulty after another in meteorological forecast work, achieving basic accuracy in forecasting the four major calamities of a year including spring cold, summer flooding, autumn drought, and winter frost. In April and May last year, the rate of accuracy of short-term forecasts reached 91.5 percent. We profoundly realized that Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thoughts are the best weapon for recognizing and controlling laws of nature.

Putting the Factor of Man in the First Place, Doing A Good Job of Ideological Revolutionization of Man Before Controlling Heaven

Our hsien is situated at the foot of Mufu Mountain on the border of Hunan, Anhwei, and Kiangsi provinces, and much of the hsien is in mountainous areas. As the saying goes: "Mountain wind and mountain rain are changeable like a baby's face," the weather changes erratically.

In the past, the operation of the meteorological station was unsatisfactory, and weather forecasts were usually inaccurate, as a result of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in the meteorological departments that neglected grasping of man's ideological revolutionization. Sometimes, it forecasted a fine day but it rained; and when it forecasted a rainy day, it was sunny.

There was a great deal of criticism from the masses. However, some personnel of our meteorological station said: "Ours is a meteorological station of a small hsien with incomplete data and unsatisfactory equipment. How can we make accurate forecasts?"

Sometimes, the personnel shifted their blame onto one another because the forecasts were inaccurate. They finally shifted their blame to the God of Heaven, saying: "Things in heaven are hard to manage."

We should blame heaven or man for inaccurate weather forecasts? We used Mao Tse-tung's thought to make an analysis of various problems surrounding the relationship between man and heaven, between the human factor and mechanical equipment.

There was one event that enlightened all of us. One of our personnel was on duty once and discovered signs of imminent rain. But he found that all the meteorological stations of the province and of the administrative area forecasted a fine day. The leadership organs of the hsien had arranged for a hsien-wide sowing. He considered that if he forecasted a rainy day but it turned out to be a fine day, then the sowing would be affected and he would be criticized. If he forecasted a fine day and it turned out to be a rainy day, he could shift the responsibility to someone else on the basis of the forecasts make by other meteorological stations of the province and the administrative area. Because of his selfishness and impure ideology, he did not made penetrating and meticulous detection and analysis of the signs of rain. He followed the general forecasts and issued a forecast of a fine day. But it turned out to be a rainy day, making sowing work impossible.

Living facts enabled us to realize profoundly that in order to do a good job in controlling heaven, we must first do a good job of the ideological revolutionization of man. Otherwise, it would be useless even though we might have better technical equipment.

After understanding this point, we penetratingly unfolded revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation of the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash "putting technology in the first place" as pushed by renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and eradicated its remnant pernicious influence. At the same time, we made a living study and application of Chairman Mao's brilliant "three constantly read articles," conscientiously remolded our world outlook, started a revolution at the bottom of our soul, and established the idea of controlling heaven for the sake of revolution.

On the basis of this, we also urged everybody to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's philosophic works. All of us realized that: in spite of the thousand changes in the happenings in the sky, the progress of everything can be traced in accordance with natural laws. Only by arming our heads with Chairman Mao's philosophic thoughts and fully developing the role of man's subjective capability can we assuredly overcome difficulties.

A change in people's spiritual appearance will enable them to have higher aspirations and more vigorous enthusiasm. In order to carry out socialist construction well and reap agricultural bumper harvests, we issued forecasts in time when there were fine days in the spring to enable the poor and lower-middle peasants to grasp opportunities to make a good sowing and good cultivation of seedling. When there was rising of flood water, we issued forecasts in time so as to enable all to take precautionary measures and win a victory over flooding.

Since 1969, every forecast made by us has been basically accurate for the four cold spells during the spring sowing seasons, the snowfall in the Ch'ing Ming Festival which was rarely seen in history, the eleven heavy rainstorm

during the flood season, as well as the minor frost in the winter. For the 14 cold spells in 1970, 11 forecasts turned out to be completely accurate and three forecasts were basically accurate. The forecasts were also basically accurate for the courses of precipitation above the medium-rainfall level during the flood season.

Grasping the Rules, Man Can Certainly Triumph Over Heaven

Chairman Mao taught us: "The dialectical viewpoint of the universe is mainly to teach people to observe and analyze skillfully movement of contradiction in various things and to find methods for tackling the contradictions on the basis of such analysis." In the course of doing a good job of weather forecasting, the personnel of our station have obeyed this great teaching of Chairman Mao and persistently combined the revolutionary spirit with a scientific attitude. They recognize that heaven has myriad and complex changes and also strongly believe that, with the revolutionary spirit and a scientific attitude, if they do their utmost to fully understand the temper of the "God of Heaven," it would be possible to make timely and accurate forecasts of weather changes. Over the past two years, we have grasped the following four aspects for our work:

(1) In line with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Those with real knowledge are those who actually carry out practice in the world," we, in the course of practice of observation and forecast, left the office with a spirit of becoming a primary school pupil to learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants, trudged through the whole hsien, visited over 200 old peasants and collected 600 items of experience for observing weather signs.

Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching of "practice, knowledge, practice again, and knowledge again," we tested, reinforced, and developed, through our own practice, every rural proverb concerning weather and every item of weather-observing experience, and actively applied them during our actual work. We also added several scores of items for observation, persistently kept a weather log-book, compiled meteorological data collected in the 15 years since the establishment of the station, providing conditions for the verification, supplementation, and elevation of the folk experiences in observing weather signs.

In the course of verification of the rural proverbs concerning weather, we insisted on "concretely analyzing concrete conditions." For example, in order to verify the folk experience that "when the moon grows hair, you can pole a boat on land," we observed the nine times when "the moon put forth hair" before July 1969. In the first eight times, it rained within two to four days, but it did not rain at the ninth time. After an analysis, we discovered that on the second day after this "hair-growth of the moon," there was a strong wind in our hsien because of a typhoon that struck the coast. Clouds were scattered and driven away, the ground failed to become humid, and the temperature was not stifling hot, so it did not rain. We realized that the "growing of hair of the moon" was merely a sign of the ample moisture in the air, providing a condition for rainfall. Whether it would rain or not would also depend on other factors.

On the basis of this new understanding, we issued accurate weather forecasts on May 15 and August 16 last year when there was "the moon's growing of hair."

Practice has enabled us to realize that application of folk weather-observing experience should be combined with the weather conditions of a certain time for analysis, so as to make accurate judgement. Thereafter, we made comprehensive analyses and verifications of various folk experiences in observing the weather by using the viewpoints of movement, development, and changes of things as well as their mutual influence and mutual conditioning.

After a process of "discarding the crude and keeping the fine, and discarding the false and keeping the true," we have collected over 100 basic rules for forecasting various weather changes which are over 80 percent reliable, thereby further reinforcing and enriching the rural weather proverbs. Combination of the folk experience in observing weather with modern meteorological science and application of these basic rules in practice have achieved better results in improving the quality of weather forecasts.

(2) Grasping of principal contradictions and the principal aspects of contradictions, and grasping of major signs of weather changes.

The heavy to torrential rains during April-June in our hsien are mostly formed by the southward movement of cold air from the north. But which of the various signs indicating a rainfall is the principal one? To find the answer to this question, we went through a process of "from practice to knowledge, and from knowledge back to practice."

During one forecast in May last year, we considered that a cold spell was forthcoming on the basis of the high temperature, heavy humidity, the occurrence of castle-shaped clouds in the sky, and the appearance of thick moisture on the earth surface. So we forecasted a heavy rainfall for the following day. But it only drizzled. After a subsequent study, we found that there was heavy rainfall on that day along the border of Hupeh in the vicinity of our hsien.

Why did the cold spell not affect our hsien? With this question in mind, we conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's great teaching: "In studying any complex process in which there are two or more contradictions, we must devote every effort to finding its principal contradiction." We realized that there were many signs before the arrival of a cold spell such as a solar halo, the "moon's growing of hair," stifling heat, and the rapid fall of atmospheric pressure, some of which were principal and some secondary signs. Which one of them was the principal sign? From the failure of this forecast, we discovered through analysis that although the temperature was high and the humidity was high at that time, the fall of atmospheric pressure was very slow. This showed that the force of the southerly warm air was relatively strong and resisted the cold air from the north, preventing the cold air from passing over.

Subsequent study and analysis showed that the principal sign prior to rainfalls ranging from heavy rain to torrential rain during April-June each year was the rapid fall of atmospheric pressure. Thus we reached the conclusion that the rapid fall to a certain level of the atmospheric pressure was the principal sign indicating a forthcoming rainfall ranging from heavy rain to torrential rain, while other signs were secondary.

"When the principal contradiction is grasped, you can tackle other problems very easily." Since then, in our forecast of rainfalls ranging from heavy rain to torrential rain during April-June, we have paid particular attention to the analysis of principal signs, raising the rate of accuracy of our forecasts.

For example, on June 23 last year, there was no large change in humidity, the weather was not stifling hot, but the atmospheric pressure dropped rapidly. Grasping this principal sign, we forecasted rainfall ranging from medium rain to heavy rain on the 24th and 25th, and our forecast turned out to be completely accurate.

(3) Analyzing particular signs of weather from the viewpoint of development, and seeing through false phenomena of weather changes.

How should we make accurate forecasts of weather which has a changing characteristic? We studied Chairman Mao's great teaching: Under given conditions, "each of the two opposing aspects of a contradiction within a thing transforms itself in an opposite direction, changing itself so that it comes into the position of its opposite." We realized that everything was progressing and changing and we could not view things from a static viewpoint. In fact, there were factors for rainfall when the weather was fine, and there were factors for fine weather when it was rainy. We must carefully observe any signs of change into rainy weather when it was fine, and pay attention to signs of change into fine weather when it was raining, always looking for "changes" instead of being confused by temporary and superficial phenomena.

On the morning of May 10, 1969, there was not a trace of cloud in the sky. When discussing the forecast, some held that we should continue to forecast a fine day for the next day on the grounds that the weather was not stifling hot, and the earth surface was not too wet. The majority of us thought that it had been fine for several days and that in the afternoon that day the humidity was rising rapidly, the wind strength was gradually weakening, and people was beginning to feel a stifling heat, and the earth surface was returning to a wet condition, and these were signs of coming rainfall, although they were still not too conspicuous.

On the basis of this analysis and in accordance with other rules of forecasting, we forecasted that our hsien would be affected by a cold spell the next day. So we boldly issued a forecast of a fine weather at night that day and rainfall ranging from heavy rain to torrential rain the next day. At noon the next day, dark clouds covered the sky and rain was pouring. Within two hours, a total of 66.1 millimeters of rainfall was recorded.

(4) Correctly handling the relationship between the common characteristics and the individual characteristics, paying close attention to changes in the weather factors of the locality.

Chairman Mao taught us: "The relationship between universal characteristics and particular characteristics of a contradiction is that between common characteristics and individual characteristics of a contradiction." With an understanding of the relationship between the common and the individual characteristics of contradictions, we, when making a weather forecast, must issue forecasts that conform to the concrete conditions of the locality, using the weather forecast issued by large meteorological stations as basis, conscientiously analyzing the concrete condition of the weather of a locality, and making the forecast on the basis of the particular characteristics of the weather changes of the locality.

For example, we forecasted heavy rain on May 12, 1970. At noon on May 11, the Hunan Provincial Meteorological Station forecasted that our hsien would have "sunny to cloudy weather, with patches of rain" on the 12th. But our hsien on that day had a solar halo, cirro-cumulus clouds, an increase in humidity, and marked decline of air pressure, all these indicated inner conditions for a heavy rainfall in our hsien. Besides, the Provincial Station also forecasted that a cold spell would affect our hsien the next day. Therefore, we decided to forecast rainfalls ranging from medium rain to heavy rain on the 12th. True, there was a rainfall of 61.8 millimeters on the 12th.

Similarly, there were bad weather conditions affecting our hsien some times but they would not result in bad weather in our hsien due to lack of inner conditions for a change. One day in mid-August 1969, a No. 6 typhoon affected our province, and the meteorological stations at Changsha and Yuehyang all forecasted continuing heavy rain and torrential rain in our hsien. We made a conscientious study and analysis of the weather conditions of the locality, reached a 9-point conclusion that there would not be a heavy rainfall in our hsien. We boldly issued a forecast of light rain, and there was only light rain. The broad masses said: "It is fine when the meteorological station says so, and it rains when the station says so. This enables us to be more active in arranging production."

One Dividing into Two, Continuing to March Forward

Guided by Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thought, we scored certain success in our work. In face of the success, most of us took it as a motive force for continuing the revolution. But still a few of us got the feeling of being satisfied, thinking that our work was not bad and it would be all right to maintain the honor if no major problem occurred. Such an idea attracted a high degree of attention from the rest of us. We studied again Chairman Mao's great teaching: "The movement of change in the world of objective reality is never-ending and so is man's knowledge of truth through practice," realizing that accuracy and inaccuracy in weather forecasting are relative and are absolutely not changeless. If we continuously do a good job in the ideological revolutionization of man, the inaccuracy can change into accuracy. Without any idea of continuing to make revolution, forecasting may be accurate today but inaccurate tomorrow.

From this viewpoint of development we examine our knowledge of the objective world, sum up experience from accurate forecasts and learn lessons from inaccurate forecasts. We persistently use the viewpoint of "one dividing into two" to view our achievement, use Chairman Mao's philosophic thoughts to control the "God of Heaven," use the spirit of serving the people wholeheartedly to do a good job of weather work, use the achievements made as a new starting point for continuing the revolution.

Over the past few months, we have selected some of our personnel and sent them to the rural areas and the forefront of the three revolutionary movements, learn from the workers and from the poor and lower-middle peasants, and together with them, run massive weather-observing teams and experimental points. They popularize their experience of points to areas, let the broad revolutionary masses handle meteorological science, and do a better job of weather work with determination.

* * *

COMMUNIST YOUTH LEAGUE

Shanghai Cotton Mill Applies Mao Tsetung Thought in Building Communist Youth League Organization

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 24, 1971)

the communist youth league organization of the shanghai state no. 17 cotton mill has been consolidated under the leadership of the mill party committee in line with chairman mao's brilliant teachings on youth work and the building of the communist youth league. new league leadership at the mill and branch levels were elected.

the youth league is now more vigorous and militant, the members and other young people cherish profound love for the great leader chairman mao. they have redoubled their efforts in the living study and application of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, heightened their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and become more conscious in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. they are a shock force in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment.

the party committee concentrated on the ideological consolidation of the youth league organization first and educated the league members and other young people in chairman mao's revolutionary line. following chairman mao's teaching "class struggle is the main subject you must learn", the party organizations at all levels asked older workers to recall their past suffering and contrast it with today's happiness to help the league members and other young people understand the importance of safeguarding the dictatorship of the proletariat. they also penetratingly criticized the theory of "the dying out of class struggle" preached by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi.

these activities made them understand that they must not only think of production. they must, in the first instance, be more conscious of class struggle and the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road in the period of socialism and fight courageously to implement and defend chairman mao's revolutionary line. this would help ensure that socialist china never changes its political colour. the great proletarian revolution and the need to continue the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat require adherence to chairman mao's revolutionary line. this is the highest political consciousness of revolutionary youth and the fundamental duty of the communist youth league.

loyal to chairman mao, the league members and other young people have organized groups to study philosophy, make revolutionary mass criticism and do shock work. they expose and criticize the remaining pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and bourgeois trends. all this dealt a handful of class enemies heavy blows and helped educate the young people and others. veteran workers said: "our minds are at ease because we have such good successors."

chairman mao teaches: "young people should put a firm and correct political orientation in first place." many league members and other young people are former students. the party committee made efforts to imbue them with the great ideals of

communism. the committee helped them see the relation between ideals, world outlook and political orientation by getting them to study chairman mao's three constantly read articles and "the orientation of the youth movement", and to criticize liu shao-chi's fallacy "study in order to become officials". the significance of the concept of serving the people wholeheartedly became clearer to them.

taking yang shui-tsai, chin hsun-hua and other proletarian heroes as their example, the young people are now in the midst of a movement of "striving to be good league members and young people of chairman mao's". in the light of what the great leader chairman mao expects of the younger generation, they reviewed how well they were accepting re-education by the older workers, fought self-interest and devoted themselves to the public interest. they made conscientious efforts to remould their world outlook and link their work with the great ideals of communism. when a league member was assigned to pull carts in the warehouse, he felt that his "goal" of becoming a lathe turner had shattered. in the league consolidation movement, he criticized his wrong idea and made up his mind to pull carts for the revolution all his life. he later became an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and joined the communist party of china.

in consolidating the league, the party committee asked the masses to make comments on the league members. at the same time, it encouraged the league members to fight self and repudiate revisionism and struggle for the victory of proletarian ideology over non-proletarian ideology. the party committee held that the younger generation would soon grasp the weapon of ideological struggle by doing this and have a correct attitude towards themselves and the masses. this is of far-reaching significance for training successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat.

the league organizations at all levels have admitted outstanding young people who came to the fore during the great proletarian cultural revolution. they have expelled some bad persons who sneaked into the league. under the leadership of the party committee, they mobilized the league members to hold repeated consultation in order to elect vigorous and politically firm members to the leading bodies of the league. these took effective measures to organize the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, to carry out rectification at regular intervals with participation by the masses and to conduct constant, active ideological struggle in the leading bodies. all this is to ensure the ideological revolutionization of the league members, other young people and the league cadres and maintain the militancy of the communist youth league organization.

the party committee recognizes that the use of mao tsetung thought to build the communist youth league is a strategic task in training successors to the revolutionary cause of the proletariat, and a major question that must be firmly grasped throughout the historical period of the dictatorship of the proletariat. in this sense, the mill has just begun with the consolidation and building of the league organization. more painstaking work lies ahead.

PLA FARMS

Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking Guides PLA Farm in Getting High Rice Yield

(NCNA-English Changsha, Feb. 25, 1971)

guided by chairman mao's brilliant "may 7" directive (see note), the commanders and fighters of a chinese people's liberation army farm have used chairman mao's philosophic thinking to transform nature and practise scientific farming, and have had good rice harvests. they are now self-sufficient in food grain. rapid progress has also been made in raising vegetables, oil-bearing crops, pigs and fish.

grasp principal contradiction and bring initiative of man into play

when the farm was set up in 1969, the commanders and fighters were confronted with such contradictions as the lack of manpower and fertilizer, poor climate and military drill. which was the principal contradiction? members of communist party committee of the farm acted in line with this teaching of chairman mao's: "in studying any complex process in which there are two or more contradictions, we must devote every effort to finding its principal contradiction. once this principal contradiction is grasped, all problems can be readily solved." they came to realize that the principal contradiction was the revolutionization of people's thinking. they saw that they could overcome the difficulties if they raised their political consciousness and brought the initiative of the commanders and fighters into play.

at the study classes run by the farm party committee, the p.l.a. men studied chairman mao's "may 7" directive and reviewed the army's glorious tradition in doing two jobs, fighting and production. they sharply criticized such reactionary fallacies as "the state feeds its army" peddled by counter-revolutionary revisionists peng teh-huai and lo jui-ching. the armymen came to understand that the army's engaging in farming while fighting is an important part of chairman mao's proletarian thinking on army building and that this practice is a glorious tradition of the army, a fundamental measure for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, preventing a capitalist restoration and strengthening army building. they were determined to run their farm well and defend chairman mao's line on army building by deeds.

a party committee member named tai chin-shih suffered from serious inflammation of the liver. his superiors and doctors urged him to go to the hospital for treatment. but he persisted in productive labour and other activities along with the fighters in all weather. his exemplary action encouraged the fighters to strengthen their determination to implement chairman mao's "may 7" directive.

fighter tan tung-shan cut the sole of his foot on a bit of glass while collecting pond silt. the piercing wind and icy water made the injury smart. his superiors and comrades urged him to rest. he replied: "for the sake of defending chairman mao's 'may 7' directive, i don't mind a bit of bleeding." after bandaging up his injury he went on working.

the armymen set out to improve the poor soil in the farm, bringing along food and braving the bitter cold and rain.

they travelled dozens of kilometres to collect good soil and manure. in three days and nights of hard work they accumulated 900 tons. immediately on their return, the p.l.a. men went to collect pond silt and collected more than 500 tons for fertilizer. all this created favourable conditions for increasing output.

the brilliant "may 7" directive heightened the revolutionary enthusiasm of the commanders and fighters. they learned farming techniques from the poor and lower-middle peasants and made farm tools on their own. they went to the mountains to cut and burn grass for fertilizer. thanks to their strenuous efforts, the armymen completed rice transplanting on more than 30 hectares on time. the farm had its first good harvest.

grasp objective laws through repeated practice

the short-stalk strain of paddy rice the farm grew was prey to insect pests on account of its dense growth and large leaves. for a time the armymen did not deal effectively with the pests because the law of their growth was not understood.

on one occasion, the armymen used an insecticide to spray several plots plagued by winged insects. the insects were wiped out in two days, but the plants in some of the plots were withering. why did the same treatment bring different results? some people said there was something wrong with the insecticide. the majority did not agree. so the farm party committee organised the armymen to study this great teaching of chairman mao's: "if a man wants to succeed in his work, that is, to achieve the anticipated results, he must bring his ideas into correspondence with the laws of the objective external world; if they do not correspond, he will fail in his practice." the matter was carefully analysed. it turned out that transplanting had been done at different times. those planted earlier had sturdy plants which withstood the insecticide well, while others planted later were liable to be killed because the growth was still young. practice based on this understanding enabled the armymen to apply the insecticide properly according to the specific conditions of the plants and deal with the pests more effectively.

on another occasion, the armymen found the results unsatisfactory although they applied the insecticide in the light of the specific conditions of the plants. the pests were killed when the insecticide was applied at noon and not when the application was done in the morning. a detailed study and investigation revealed that morning spraying was not effective because the dew on the plants diluted the insecticide and caused it to drop to the ground. acting on chairman mao's great teaching on "practice, knowledge, again practice, and again knowledge", the armymen through repeated practice worked out an effective spraying method. furthermore, they learned effective methods of killing different insect pests in the light of their growth and habits. the p.l.a. men wrested a good harvest last year despite repeated insect attacks.

it is rainy in the locality in march. the low temperature usually causes the seedlings to rot in the nurseries. was there a way of overcoming this big obstacle in planting early rice? some people said: "excessive rain and low temperature at this time of the year are an objective law. we can't change it as we like." the armymen turned to study chairman mao's philosophic concepts in earnest. they came

to understand that although the march climate is a disadvantage in nursing seedlings they can give full play to man's dynamic role and turn it into an advantage, move from passivity into initiative in nursing seedlings. after a careful analysis the armymen found that the seedling rot was caused by the lack of oxygen in the soil, by excessive rain, and by the frostbite of the roots. so they set out the nursery beds on higher ground with loose soil to drain excess water. at the same time they selected places that were sheltered from the north wind and took other measures to protect the seedlings from the cold. thanks to all this, the farm's seedlings grew evenly and sturdily last year, despite more than a month's persistent rain and repeated cold snaps. apart from meeting its own needs, the farm had a surplus of seedlings to supply to other p.l.a. farms and local poor and lower-middle peasants.

sum up experience to continue advancing

in planting early rice last year, the armymen, drawing on the experience of other army farms, adopted a method of repeatedly draining and sunning their fields at various stages of growth. this method controls excessive tillering, enables the roots to strike deep, prevents lodging, compacts the soil, improves soil aeration and reduces pests damage. at the beginning, the results were not satisfactory because the armymen did not yet grasp the laws. some one said: "our experiment is no good and troublesome to boot. better drop it." the farm party committee organised a study of this great teaching of chairman mao's: "when you do anything, unless you understand its actual circumstances, its nature and its relations to other things, you will not know the laws governing it, or know how to do it, or be able to do it well." the armymen recognized that their failure arose from not knowing the law, but once they grasped it, they could get the desired results. so they summed up their experience and found that the draining and sunning of the fields is closely related to the fertility of the soil, the weather and the growing stages of the seedlings. they made repeated experiments on small plots of different soils under various weather conditions and at different stages in the growth of the rice seedlings. they then summed up their experience in draining and sunning the fields and popularized it. all the fields planted to early and late crops last year were drained and sunned twice. such fields yielded 750 more kilogrammes of grain per hectare than ordinary fields.

output keeps increasing thanks to the armymen's efforts to apply chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking in guiding scientific farming. last year they had an excellent harvest, raising the yield per hectare to 9.75 tons as against 6 tons in 1969.

(note: the "may 7" directive issued in 1966 says in part: the people's liberation army should be a great school. in this school, our army should study politics and military affairs, raise its educational level, and also engage in agriculture and side-occupations.)

SHIP-BUILDING

Chinese Shipyard Builds 10,000-Ton Class Oil Tanker

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 25, 1971)

china's hungchi (red flag) shipyard launched a mass movement last year to do the designing and construction of the 10,000-ton class oil tanker "tacning no.29", in response to chairman mao's great call "in industry, learn from tacning."

the tanker, which is 160 metres long and has a displacement of 22,000 tons, is china's biggest so far. it is equipped with a heavy-type chinese marine diesel engine that is small, light and easy to operate and has a simple structure. this ship set out for its first test voyage toward the end of last year amid resounding cheers of "long live chairman mao exclamation" repeated voyage tests showed that the tanker's hull, main engine and other parts fully meet the designed requirements and are up to advanced standards.

the main engine was designed, made and installed all in just one year. this is yet another new victory for chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

production could not make rapid progress at this shipyard before the great proletarian cultural revolution because the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line which called for "buying ships rather than building them and chartering ships rather than buying them" and "building ships only, without making the engines."

shortly after the workers of the hull-making workshop began on the "tacning no.29", veteran workers from many workshops applied to the shipyard revolutionary committee to make the main engine for the oil tanker by themselves.

the workers recalled how they had been inspired by the party's general line, big leap forward and people's commune in 1958 and designed and made china's first 3,000-horsepower marine diesel engine. the 4,500-ton oil tanker using that engine is still in safe operation. this main engine is simple in structure, safe and easy to maintain, and the users welcome it. but liu shao-chi and his agents forbade the workers to make such engines. the workers criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and summed up their experience. they declared confidently: "if we follow the example of the workers of the tacning oilfield and persevere in studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way, we can overcome all difficulties and make the main engine in time exclamation"

the workshops selected their best veteran workers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary technicians to form a command post, a designing group and a building group to make the main engine under the leadership of the shipyard revolutionary committee.

the designers went among the workers to make investigation. discussions, designing and drawing of blueprints went on simultaneously, and within two months they completed the design and the 1,500 drawings for the engine on the basis of the experience gained in making the 3,000-horsepower marine engine. the drawings were distributed to the workshops promptly.

the campaign soon progressed from the stage of heat treatment of machine parts to the stage of cold treatment. a steady flow of more than 10,000 machine parts to be processed poured into the machine processing workshop. but the workshop had no heavy-type special-purpose equipment for processing such bulky parts as the engine bed-plate and main bearings.

the difficult problem was the processing of the top-surface of the 30-ton engine bed-plate. the shipyard did not have big enough planing and milling machines for the purpose.

veteran worker wang chan-tsai of the machine shop's boring machine team, who was among the first to volunteer for the protect, organized a group of several other veteran workers and some young workers to tackle the problem in their spare time.

the group studied chairman mao's "serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". wang chan-tsai said: "taching workers built a world first-class oilfield in difficult conditions. our conditions are much better. if we have the spirit described by chairman mao in 'the foolish old man who removed the mountains' we can overcome all difficulties." young worker tan shu-sen said: "the taching workers were able to work so well and fast because they were guided by chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking. we can also rely on it to solve the processing of the main engine bed-plate." since then the group has studied chairman mao's philosophic works every day.

wang chan-tsai repeatedly studied "on contradiction". chairman mao teaches: "in given conditions, every contradictory aspect transforms itself into its opposite." the more wang chan-tsai studied, the more enlightened he became. he realized that things are not static. "if we work conscientiously to make the contradictory aspect transform itself, we can certainly overcome the difficulty of processing the engine bed-plate," he said to himself. a big machine part to be processed and small equipment are the opposites in a contradiction. the size of the machine part cannot be altered, but the equipment and the method of operating it can certainly be improved.

he applied to the leadership to tackle the job on behalf of the boring machine workers who received the task instead of the planing machine operators. following chairman mao's teaching "practice, knowledge, again practice, and again knowledge", they made experiments and summed up their experience. finally they worked out a new operational method. with the help of an additional auxiliary platform, they successfully processed the bed-plate.

the boring machine team's achievements encouraged the workers of the whole workshop. they organized to study and apply chairman mao's philosophic works so as to analyse contradictions and create conditions to transform the contradiction in favour of the revolution. they made many technical innovations which enabled them to break through one obstacle after another.

the installation team asked to process the main bearings of the engine. this calls for such high quality that the eccentricity of the thirteen bearings that cover 11.5 metres can not exceed 0.1 millimetres. this was usually done on special equipment 13 metres long to ensure quality. but such equipment would not be ready until around the end of the year. the workers faced up to the difficulty and firmly said: "we have chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking to guide us forward and have the taching oil workers as our example. we are sure we can fulfil the task. we have no modern equipment, but we can devise it ourselves." veteran worker wang chao-an, a communist party member, comprehensively summed up his experience over the years in processing long machine parts and thought of a method for using a six-metre-long boring rod to replace the 13-metre-long special equipment. the main bearings done on the boring rod part by part passed all tests. the tolerance of the eccentricity is only 0.06 millimetres, finer than the specification.

the workers in charge of the installation, an advanced collective in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, proposed eliminating trial assembly and operation before installation in the ship. they thoroughly discussed and analysed this. they were confident of success. this revolutionary suggestion was fully supported by the command post.

the group leader and a party member, li chung-jen, was overjoyed but at the same time conscious of the complicated and difficult nature of the task. he persisted in studying chairman mao's work "on contradiction" which augmented his determination to do the work well by combining revolutionary spirit with a scientific attitude, as the taching oil workers do.

he organized the workers to study chairman mao's three constantly read articles and other philosophic works every day, no matter how busy they were. he was in the lead in doing every work. before installation, he went over the engine bed-plate, the blueprints, and the base-plate for the engine on board four times, inspecting the location of auger holes and the boring to make sure everything would match up. he worked with a shift and he would not leave until everything was ready for the next shift. when there was a difficult job to do, he would stay over to the next shift.

led by him, the group developed a good working style of boundless responsibility in work. they were strict about every small machine part. in order to centre the engine bed-plate they spent four days to get the tolerance fit at the 1 mm required. but the workers, being not satisfied, did not stop until they got the tolerance to half a millimetres. this laid a good basis for the next procedure.

high quality resulted in high speed. installation in the ship took 37 days, about ten days less than when preliminary trial assembly and operation were used.

AGRICULTURE

South China Province Makes Mass Agricultural Scientific Experiments

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Feb. 25, 1971)

the poor and lower-middle peasants of kwangtung province in south china are guided by chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line in making scientific experiments in agriculture and are getting good results.

over 2,000 kinds of agricultural scientific experiments have been made in the past year as part of the movement to learn from tachai. more than 200 were break-throughs, including chiukuai no.2 and other fine strains of rice, methods to nurse seedlings in cold weather, the popularizing of effective plant hormones over large acreage and the farming method of three crops a year, intercropping of grain and hemp or grain and sugar cane in heavily populated places with limited farmland. the peasants have succeeded in growing sugar cane and mulberry trees in mountainous areas. these have created good conditions for achieving high staple yields, correctly handling the relations between industrial and grain crops and opening up mountainous areas. a number of counties in the mountains have produced 7.5 tons per hectare for the first time, and the number of such counties on the plains is increasing.

the mass movement followed sharp criticism of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi in scientific research. the poor and lower-middle peasants made great achievements during the great leap forward in 1958. in a mass movement for scientific experiments by doing away with all fetishes and superstitions and emancipating the mind, encouraged by the party's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", the mass movement popularized good strains and methods of cultivation that increased output in the pearl river delta and the plain between chaocnou and swatow. peasants who were known as "local specialists" made many inventions and discoveries in agriculture and forestry and in building hydro-electric power stations.

but liu shao-chi and his agents in kwangtung opposed chairman mao's proletarian line in scientific research and advocated the fallacy "let experts manage agriculture". they slandered the poor and lower-middle peasants as "scientific ignoramuses" and dissolved many scientific experimental organizations that the masses had set up in all parts of the province during the great leap forward. they relied on a few "agricultural experts" to do research. this held back advances in agricultural science and technique.

the poor and lower-middle peasants criticized this counter-revolutionary revisionist line during the great proletarian cultural revolution. they studied and applied chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking in a living way and showed their inexhaustible wisdom and creativeness in farming scientifically. bourgeois "specialists" had claimed that a fall of less than one metre in a body of water could not generate power, holding back for years the people's proposal to make use of smaller falls. arming themselves with chairman mao's philosophic thinking, the poor and lower-middle peasants of taochiao people's commune in tungkuan county recently built 320 water

turbine power stations by making use of falls of 30 c.m., after they precisely calculated the ebb and flow. these hydro-electric power stations could work only 15 hours a day at the start because the turbines were actuated by the outgoing tides. after improvement, these stations could generate power 19 hours, during both the rise and the fall of the tides. these stations can now provide power round-the-clock irrespective of the tides. this achievement blazed a new trail for use of water resources in china's coastal areas.

most of the communes and brigades in the province have organized scientific experimental groups. these embrace more than 1.3 million people. in tungkuan county, an advanced unit in learning from the tachai production brigade, on the plains, every commune, brigade or team has agricultural scientific station or scientific experimental group. the county has 35,000 peasant-scientific workers. they have undertaken more than 320 experiments since the cultural revolution and promoted the county's agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, side-line production and fisheries.

the mass movement has brought rapid results. with the popularization of successful experiments, the province gathered a good harvest on a big acreage. with the help of scientific research institutes, the province made an experiment in using "702" hormone to increase output. all the poor and lower-middle peasants took part in this scientific research while communes and brigades in many counties volunteered to try the hormone on experimental plots. within a few months, "702" was used on more than 330,000 hectares of early paddy rice. data from over 1,000 experimental plots were collected. the results showed increases on 70 per cent of the fields, the highest rate being 48 per cent. the poor and lower-middle peasants also made experiments on maize, peanuts, potatoes, sugar cane, cucumbers, mulberry trees and bananas, and increased output. scientists taking part in the experiments said with deep feeling: "if we relied on research workers testing by themselves instead of arousing the masses to engage in a people's war we would never make such achievements in five or ten years."

during these scientific research activities, the poor and lower-middle peasants studied and applied chairman mao's works in a living way and fostered the idea of working scientifically for the revolution. they worked for neither fame nor gain, defied difficulties and death, and many outstanding examples were set. mo chi-min, deputy leader of the scientific research group of chunfeng production team of szuchiu people's commune in fokang county, is one. he has experimented in grasping the life cycle of insect pests for 16 years. he crossed mountains, in rain or shine, summer or winter, to find medicinal herbs to control the pests. in preparing herbal medicine one day, his right eye was injured by a poisonous herb he was distilling. some people tried to dissuade him from going on, saying: "it's dangerous to make indigenous insecticide, you'd better give up." but he replied: "chairman mao saved me from the abyss of misery in the old society. i'm doing scientific research for the revolution and to live up to the expectation of the poor and lower-middle peasants. i'm not afraid of

any danger, however big exclamation" thus with staunch revolutionary spirit he eventually solved the pest problem. Mo Chi-min has evolved a dozen effective insecticides from over 200 kinds of medicinal herbs, and made a contribution to the development of agriculture.

A long period of cold rain hit the province last spring. This seriously affected the growth of the rice seedlings. Many peasant-specialists worked hard in the fields, defying cold and rain. They found many methods to deal with the cold weather during seedling cultivation, thus creating favourable conditions for the bumper harvest of early rice last year by resolving the contradiction between early sowing and the cold rain.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Comrade Enver Hoxha Receives Newly-Appointed Chinese Ambassador

(NCNA-English Tirana, Feb. 24, 1971)

comrade enver hoxha, the great leader of the albanian people and first secretary of the central committee of the albanian party of labour, received here yesterday comrade liu chen-hua, newly-appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the people's republic of albania.

present on the occasion were: comrade ramiz alia, member of the political bureau and secretary of the central committee of the albanian party of labour, and comrade nesti nase, member of the party central committee and minister of foreign affairs.

comrade lin chung, counsellor of the chinese embassy in albania, was also present.

the reception proceeded in a very cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Visit PLA East China Sea Fleet Unit

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 24, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk and other distinguished cambodian guests visited a unit of the east china sea fleet of the chinese people's liberation army this morning.

the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee feted samdech and madame sihanouk and other distinguished cambodian guests in the evening. before dinner, samdech and madame sihanouk attended a concert and acrobatic show in the company of chang chun-chiao, chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and first political commissar of the p.l.a. nanking units, and yen chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china.

when samdech and madame sihanouk arrived at the unit of the east china sea fleet this morning, they were given a warm welcome by kao chih-jung, a leading member of the fleet, and naval commanders and fighters. the commanders and fighters on the wharf and the decks stood in team formation to welcome the distinguished guests. holding streamers, they beat drums and gongs and shouted slogans to express their firm support to the people of cambodia and whole indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and their determination to provide powerful backing for the three peoples of indochina.

samdech and madame sihanouk, accompanied by leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. units stationed in shanghai including wang hung-wen, chou chun-ling, hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen, yang fu-chen and kao chin-jung, visited a ship our great leader chairman mao has inspected, and reviewed a manoeuvre by speed-boats from on board the ship. samdech sihanouk praised the naval commanders and fighters for their excellent performance and wished them greater achievements in coastal defence build-up and defending the motherland.

together with samdech and madame sihanouk on the visit and at the dinner, the concert and acrobatic show were princess norodom ketn kanya, aunt of samdech norodom sihanouk; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; madame kou roun; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament, and madame duong sam ol; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china; and other distinguished cambodian guests.

kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia, and comrade yang ling accompanied the distinguished cambodian guests on their visit and in other activities.

some of the distinguished cambodian guests this afternoon visited the shanghai machine tool plant and the malu people's commune of chiating county on shanghai's outskirts where they were warmly welcomed by the revolutionary people.

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Leave Shanghai for Suchou

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 25, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk left here today by special train for a visit to suchou after concluding their visit to shanghai. they were accompanied by yen chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china. they brought with them the profound militant friendship of the ten million shanghai people for the people of cambodia.

present at the railway station to see samdech and madame sihanouk off were chang chun-chiao, chairman of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and first political commissar of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of the shanghai municipal revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. units stationed in shanghai including wang hung-wen, chou chun-lin, hsu ching-hsien, wang hsiu-chen, yang fu-chen, wang wei-kuo, wang shao-yung, kao chih-jung and chou li-chin.

when samdech and madame sihanouk arrived at the station by car accompanied by chang chun-chiao, yen chien-ying and other comrades, the more than 10,000 revolutionary people, who had been waiting in rain on the station compound and platform for their arrival, beat drums and gongs, sang and danced and released colourful balloons. girls presented samdech and madame sihanouk with bouquets.

waving the national flags of china and cambodia and bouquets, the crowd shouted "salute to the fighting people of cambodia exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national

salvation exclamation" and other slogans. samdech and madame sihanouk waved to the crowd in acknowledgment and cordially bade them farewell.

leaving shanghai on board the same train were princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech norodom sihanouk; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; madame kou roun; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china; and others.

kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia, and comrade yang ling also accompanied samdech and madame sihanouk to suchou.

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Arrive in Suchou

(NCNA-English Suchou, Feb. 25, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk arrived in suchou for a visit by special train from shanghai this morning in the company of yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china. braving rain, more than 10,000 revolutionary people gathering at the railway station gave the distinguished cambodian guests arousing welcome.

yang kuang-li and chih ming-tang, vice-chairmen of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, who had come specially from nanking for the occasion, were at the railway station to welcome the distinguished cambodian guests. meeting the cambodian guests at the station were also leading members of the suchou municipal revolutionary committee, the suchou administrative regional revolutionary committee and the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in suchou including chu yen-pin, peng hao, cheng ke-liang, kao po-lin and chu ya-min.

accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk on their visit to suchou were: princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech norodom sihanouk; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; madame kou roun; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china; and others.

the special train arrived at the suchou station at 10:30 a.m. amidst a warm atmosphere of friendship. as samdech norodom sihanouk and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests alighted, yang kuang-li, chih ming-tang, chu yen-pin and others stepped forward to shake hands with the guests in warm welcome. children presented bouquets to samdech and madame sihanouk. the station compound was astir when the distinguished cambodian guests came out to meet the crowd of well-wishers amidst the beating of drums and gongs. workers, peasants, p.l.a. commanders and fighters, militiamen, red guards and revolutionary artists waved the national flags of china and cambodia, played musical instruments, sang songs of welcome and danced. they shouted the slogans "we resolutely oppose u.s. imperialism's expansion of its war of aggression against indochina exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina

in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the three peoples of indochina are sure to win exclamation" "long live samdech sihanouk exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation"

samdech and madame sihanouk visited suchou's landscape gardens and the first workshop of the suchou embroidery mill in the company of comrade yeh chien-ying and leading members of the kiangsu provincial, suchou municipal and administrative regional revolutionary committees. the distinguished guests were given a warm welcome by suchou revolutionary people.

the suchou municipal and administrative regional committees gave a luncheon in honour of samdech and madame sihanouk and other distinguished cambodian guests. both hosts and guests proposed toasts to the new victories of the cambodian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and to the further development of the militant friendship between the people of china and cambodia.

bringing with them the profound friendship of the people of suchou for the cambodian people, samdech and madame sihanouk left suchou by special train this afternoon for a visit to wuhsi, in the company of yeh chien-ying, yang kuang-li and chih ming-tang. the distinguished guests were given a warm send-off at the station by leading members of the suchou municipal and administrative regional revolutionary committees and the p.l.a. units stationed in suchou, as well as more than 10,000 revolutionary people.

chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao and comrade yang ling, who accompanied the distinguished cambodian guests on their visit to suchou, left for wunsi by the same train.

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Arrive in Wuhsi to Rousing Welcome by 200,000 People

(NCNA-English Wuhsi, Feb. 25, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk arrived in wuhsi from suchou this afternoon for a visit in the company of yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china. they were given a rousing welcome by 200,000 revolutionary people who lined the streets.

yang kuang-li and chih ming-tang, vice-chairmen of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, accompanied the distinguished cambodian guests from suchou to wuhsi.

accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk on their visit to wuhsi were: princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech norodom sihanouk; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; madame kou roun; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china; and others.

present at the railway station to give the distinguished cambodian guests a warm welcome were wang yen, chairman of the

wuhsi municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in wuhsi including chiang jun-ho, tung wan-hua, tsou hai-ken, su hui-fen, chu jun-sheng and wei chin-shan.

the city of wuhsi was festively bedecked today. all the way from the railway station to the guest house, coloured banners fluttered at the junctures of the main thoroughfare, on magnificent archways and buildings. huge streamers of welcome hung from tall buildings. cherishing profound friendship for the fighting cambodian people, the people of wuhsi, braving rain, converged from all directions from morning on the railway station or lined the streets to wait for the arrival of samdech and madame sihanouk.

when samdech and madame sihanouk and other distinguished cambodian guests arrived in wuhsi at 16:00 hours and alighted the train, leading members of the wuhsi municipal revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. units stationed in wuhsi went forward to shake hands with them in warm welcome. children presented bouquets to samdech and madame sihanouk. samdech and madame sihanouk and other distinguished guests, in the company of wang yen, chairman of the wuhsi municipal revolutionary committee, and other leading members, met the crowd of well-wishers. flying the national flags of china and cambodia, the station by the side of taihu lake was all astir and resounded with cheers of "long live samdech sihanouk exclamation" "long live chairman mao exclamation"

samdech sihanouk, in the company of comrades yeh chien-ying and yang kuang-li, and madame sihanouk, in the company of comrades wang yen and su hui-fen, chairman and vice-chairman of the wuhsi municipal revolutionary committee, then rode in open cars and were given a warm welcome by the people lining the streets. workers, peasants, p.l.a. commanders and fighters, militiamen, red guards and revolutionary artists waved bouquets and colourful scarves and sang and danced. they repeatedly shouted: "a warm welcome to the distinguished cambodian guests exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" and "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" cambodian and chinese songs were broadcast over the loudspeakers. en route, samdech and madame sihanouk waved to the welcomers in acknowledgement.

kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia, and comrade yang ling accompanied samdech and madame sihanouk to wuhsi.

CHINA AND CHILE

Charge d'Affaires Ad Interim of Chilean Embassy in China Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 24, 1971)

sergio silva piderit, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of chile in the people's republic of china, arrived here by air today.

CHINA AND CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Chinese Embassy in Czechoslovakia Gives Film Reception

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 25, 1971)

tsung ke-wen, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in czechoslovakia, gave a film reception yesterday, according to a prague report. the chinese colour film of the revolutionary peking opera on the contemporary theme "taking tiger mountain by strategy" was shown at the reception.

present at the reception were jan busniak, deputy minister of foreign affairs of czechoslovakia, and diplomatic envoys and other diplomats of various countries to the country.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Premier Chou En-lai and NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Friends from Japanese Trade Circles

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 24, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, met and had a cordial and friendly talk with friends from japanese trade circles here this evening. they were ichizo kimura, managing director of the kansai chapter of the japan international trade promotion association, shujiro tanaka and takamaru morita, standing directors of the japan international trade promotion association, and jiro takeyoshi, yoshikiyo hiyodo and haruhi takayanagi.

among those present on the occasion were leading members of the organizations concerned lin hai-yun, liu hsi-wen, hsu ming, wang wen-lin, wu shu-tung, chao tzu-jui, chang feng, chou chi and lin li-yun.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Ambassador Gives Banquet for Korean Football Team's Visit to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 25, 1971)

ryom jun guk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, gave a banquet in the embassy here this evening for the visit to china of the korean football team.

attending the banquet were leading members of the chinese departments concerned including wang hsin-ting, tien wei-hsin, tsao cheng, nan nien-lung, li ching-chuan, wang lei, ting hsi-lin, liu chun, liu kuo-an and chao chun-cheng.

delegation leader pak dok sun, and tsao cheng, a leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, spoke at the banquet which was permeated with an atmosphere of profound revolutionary friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and korea.

delegation leader pak dok sun said: korea and china are close neighbours adjoined by mountains and rivers and the people of the two countries are brothers fighting shoulder to shoulder in the struggle against their common enemies -- u.s. imperialism and the japanese reactionaries. the korean football team's current visit to china has further enhanced the militant friendship between the korean and chinese people. during the visit, the football players of the two countries have trained together and learned from each other. this will surely play a positive role in further developing sports in korea and china.

tsao cheng said: the chinese and korean people are close comrades-in-arms sharing weal and woe through storm and stress. in the past, the people of our two countries encouraged and supported each other and together defeated u.s. imperialism and the japanese reactionaries and cemented in blood a revolutionary friendship and militant unity. we hope the friendship and unity between the people of china and korea will be further consolidated and developed in the common struggle in the future.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Vice Minister Ly Ban and Other Vietnamese Comrades Leave Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 24, 1971)

ly ban, deputy leader of the government economic delegation and vice-minister of foreign trade of the democratic republic of viet nam, and other vietnamese comrades left peking for home by train yesterday after their visit to china.

seeing them off at the railway station were leading members of the chinese departments concerned li chiang, fang yi, yuan hua-ping, lu wei-chao, wang pin and wei yu-ming.

present at the station were ngo thuyen, d.r.v.n. ambassador to china, and other comrades of the embassy; and

tran binh, counsellor of the embassy of the republic of south viet nam in peking.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Returns to Peking from Romania

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 24, 1971)

the chinese government trade delegation led by minister of foreign trade pai hsiang-kuo returned here by air today after a visit to romania.

present at the airport to welcome the delegation were leading members of the departments concerned li chiang, chi peng-fei, chung yu-yi, wang an-chu, cheng yi-shan, li tien-ching and wang pin.

also present were aurel duma, ambassador, and nicolae iordachescu, economic counsellor, of the romanian embassy in peking, and dumbrava, leader of the complete-sets-of-equipment delegation of the romanian ministry of machine-building industry, who is now in peking.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 9, 1971 No. 4853

****
* NATIONAL *
****

MASS INDOCTRINATION

To Oppose the Study of Philosophy by Workers, Peasants and Soldiers Is To Oppose the Proletarian Revolutionary Line

by

The Writing Team of Hunan Provincial Revolutionary Committee

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 22, 1971)

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us "Liberate philosophy from the confines of the philosophers' lecture rooms and textbooks, and turn it into a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses."

Under the personal advocation and initiation of Chairman Mao a great mass movement to liberate philosophy is being universally developed in depth and scope. Millions of workers, peasants, soldiers and people as well as the broad masses of revolutionary cadres and revolutionary intellectuals are studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's philosophical thinking in a living way. They are directly mastering dialectical materialism and historical materialism, with which they will guide the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, production struggle and scientific experiment, criticize and repudiate revisionism and various shapes and forms of idealism and metaphysics, remold their own world outlook, and heighten consciousness in implementing and defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. It is an epoch making thing in the history of Marxist philosophy.

Renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and Yang Hsien-chen, his agent in the sphere of philosophy, were afraid of, and resented, the learning of philosophy by the workers, peasants and soldiers. In 1958 when the mass movement for workers, peasants and soldiers to study philosophy was first started, Yang Hsien-chen and his kind dashed about actively spreading lies, tried their utmost to cast aspersions on, did all they could to discredit, and

maliciously attacked the study of philosophy by the workers, peasants and soldiers, calling it an "utter nonsense." They forcibly dissolved the various organizations providing philosophical studies for the workers, peasants and soldiers, relentlessly attacked the activists among the workers, peasants and soldiers taking philosophical studies, and exhausted every trick of sabotaging, in an endeavor to stifle this revolutionary new venture in its cradle.

The struggle in philosophy is a reflection of the struggle in politics. The various crimes perpetrated by Liu Shao-ch'i and Yang Hsien-chen in sabotaging the study of philosophy by workers, peasants and soldiers, had as their most important object opposition to Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

The experience of the struggle between the two lines within the Party has taught us that a particular philosophy is the theoretical foundation for a particular political line and must serve this political line. Historically, all "Left" and right opportunist lines were built on the basis of idealism and metaphysics, and made use of idealism and metaphysics to oppose the dialectic materialism and historical materialism of Marxism. Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, on the other hand, is built on the foundation of dialectical materialism and historical materialism and transforms dialectical materialism and historical materialism into spiritual weapons for the proletarian revolutionary line.

In the period of the democratic revolution, Chairman Mao, proceeding from the proletarian stand, profoundly analyzed and correctly handled various problems encountered in the practice of the Chinese revolution with dialectic materialism and historical materialism, opposed the "Left" and right opportunist lines, and drew up the one and only correct revolutionary line for seizing political power, for surrounding towns from rural areas, and in the end for seizing the towns.

During the period of socialist revolution, Chairman Mao ingeniously and creatively employed the world outlook of dialectical materialism to observe and analyze socialist society, exposed and pointed out that classes, class contradictions and class struggle still exist in a socialist society, put forward the great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and drew up an ever victorious Marxist-Leninist line for the whole socialist historical period of our Party.

The process of half a century of struggle has once again proved that the history of the Chinese revolution is a history of the endless triumph of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line over the "Left" and right opportunist line of such renegades as Ch'en T'u-hsiu, Wang Ming and Liu Shao-ch'i and that the victory of the Chinese revolution glitters throughout with the brilliant philosophical thinking of Chairman Mao.

Chairman Mao uses dialectics with facility and it pervades everything. Dialectical materialism on the basis of proletarian philosophy is manifested in each and every problem. Liu Shao-ch'i and Yang Hsien-chen and his gang tried every means to sabotage the study of philosophy by workers, peasants and soldiers and tried actively to prevent them from grasping directly Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking. If their spearhead was not pointed at Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, where was it pointed?

One of the so-called "reasons" of Yang Hsien-chen for opposing the study of philosophy by workers, peasants and soldiers was: philosophy could only be studied by a few people, and workers, peasants and soldiers did not have the education to do so. They shouted with extreme frenzy, "If just anybody can study philosophy, what is the use of having us!" That is a negation of the decisive role played by the masses of people in history, a reactionary fallacy negating the fact that workers, peasants and soldiers are the masters of philosophy and iron-clad proof of the contempt of Liu Shao-ch'i, Yang Hsien-chen and their gang for the people whom they regarded as "riff-raff" and their stubborn adherence to the historical idealistic reactionary stand.

Great leader Chairman Mao has the most faith in the masses, and has always advocated handing the lines to the masses and using dialectical materialism and historical materialism to arm the masses. "A line and a viewpoint must be talked over constantly and repeatedly. It won't do to talk them over with a few people, they must be made known to all the revolutionary masses." This extremely important directive of Chairman Mao which fundamentally solves the problem of closely integrating the revolutionary line, revolutionary theory and actual struggle of the broad masses of revolutionaries and opens up a new era for workers, peasants and soldiers to directly master Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, is a most effective criticism against Liu Shao-ch'i, Yang Hsien-chen and their gang.

Only under the wise leadership of Chairman Mao could philosophy be liberated from the confines of the philosophers' lecture rooms and textbooks and turned into sharp weapons in the hands of the masses for knowing the world and transforming the world. Once the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers have taken control of dialectical materialism and historical materialism, they become braver, more intelligent, more daring in making revolution and better at making revolution. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants of Milo commune in Hunan Province, after learning Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, have sharpen their vision, their hearts have become redder, and their consciousness of the class struggle and the struggle between the lines is constantly enhanced and that is a very outstanding example.

The poor and lower-middle peasants of Milo commune began their living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical writings during the violent struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in the countryside. For the past dozen years or so, they always persevered in studying and applying in the midst of struggle.

In 1956, when the agricultural collectivization movement just came to a conclusion, bourgeois influence in the countryside was not yet reconciled to their defeat, and bourgeois elements whipped up an evil storm of withdrawing from the commune. In accordance with the demands of the struggle, the hsiang general branch of the Party organized the poor and lower-middle peasants to study the great teachings of Chairman Mao on distinguishing between what was basic and what was not, what was the mainstream and what was not. Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking became the telescope as well as the microscope with which the masses might observe and analyze things, and they quickly made clear the situations of the struggle between the two classes and the two roads, thereby defeating the frenetic advance of the bourgeois influence.

In 1961, Liu Shao-ch'i raised the black tide of "san-tzu i-pao" and "four freedoms." The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants bearing firmly in mind Chairman Mao's great teaching of seeing the essence beyond the superficial appearance, saw through the appearance of "san-tzu i-pao" the essence of capitalist restoration, and resolutely set up resistance and maintained the socialist orientation.

In 1964, when Ho P'ei-liang, secretary of the Party branch of Tungfeng brigade was taking part in the socialist education movement in the countryside, he encountered Liu Shao-ch'i hawking his counter-revolutionary "T'aoyüan experience" everywhere. Ho P'ei-yüan, making use of Chairman Mao's great theory of correctly distinguishing the two different categories of contradiction, recognized in time the reactionary nature of the "T'aoyüan experience," resolutely carried out work in accordance with the policy of advancing socialist education in the countryside drawn up under the personal guidance of Chairman Mao, and opposed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line which was "Left" in form but actually right in essence.

Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was able to take root deeply among the broad masses of revolutionary people of Milo commune. With Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking in command of the battle of the poor and lower-middle peasants of Milo commune, they made nature bow before them, caused the land to change its appearance, combated self and reddened their thinking by tempering it, and forced the enemy to surrender.

The advanced example of the poor and lower-middle peasants in studying and applying philosophy dialectically explained in a vivid manner that the development of a mass movement for studying and applying philosophy by workers, peasants and soldiers was a most important path for the handing of lines to the masses. Because the brilliant philosophical thinking of Chairman Mao is the most correct and the most revolutionary of world outlook and methodology, beside being strictly scientific and completely revolutionary. In studying Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking and by grasping this kind of world outlook and methodology, the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers will be able to further understand clearly that classes, class contradictions and class struggle still existed in socialist society. Only by constantly deepening the understanding of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, consciously applying Chairman Mao's great thesis of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and on the basis of the revolutionary dialectical method of "one dividing into two" in analyzing problems can summary be made, policy be laid down and work be carried out well. Only by correctly understanding and grasping subjective rules and the development of things, by overcoming objectivism and one-sidedness, by preventing alienation from reality and from the masses and by consciously carrying out well the placing of ideology on a revolutionized and scientific basis, can the subjective understanding of the people follow the advance of revolutionary reality and continue to develop. Only by more effectively criticizing and repudiating idealism and metaphysics can the remnant pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i be further eradicated. In the final analysis, studying Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking will lead to the firm and resolute implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the continued heightening of consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Liu Shao-ch'i, Yang Hsien-chen and their gang cast aspersions on workers, peasants and soldiers as having no "education" for the study of philosophy, endeavored to take away the spiritual weapons from the hands of workers, peasants and soldiers and to keep the proletariat and the workers forever hoodwinked and ignorant, so that they might push forward their counter-revolutionary revisionist line without the slightest fear or reservation. This absolutely could not be permitted to happen.

In 1961, the sending of a work team by Liu Shao-ch'i's bourgeois headquarters to carry out sabotage activities in Milo commune had obversely proven this point. The moment this work team arrived in Milo commune, the moment they had descended from the carriage they adopted the tone of Yang Hsien-chen and vilified the study and application of philosophy by the poor and lower-middle peasants of Milo commune, calling it "Covering a chicken coop with an embroidered quilt, it looks good on the outside, but there is nothing inside," negated in an all-round manner the great achievements since 1958 by the poor and lower-middle peasants of Milo commune in applying Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, in maintaining the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, and in transforming nature and the elements. They issued a direct order for the disbanding of the Party school for the study of philosophy in the commune.

After raising the shady wind of opposing the study and application of philosophy, they followed up by perpetrating "lending land to the household" and "private reclamation of waste land" in a big way, and openly pushed forward their counter-revolutionary revisionist line in an endeavor to restore capitalism.

The poor and lower-middle peasants of Milo commune, holding the magic mirror of Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, saw through their actual features, and pinpointing them, carried out a struggle against them, thereby causing their nefarious scheme to go bankrupt.

Historical experience has told us that the struggle between the two lines was in the final analysis a struggle between the two kinds of world outlook. The line that the person defends and implements is determined by a definite world outlook. Liu Shao-ch'i, Yang Hsien-chen and his gang opposed Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, and the sabotaging of the study of philosophy by the workers, peasants and soldiers was but one of the methods used.

This method was extremely cunning and dangerous. According to their wishful calculation, if the workers, peasants and soldiers have unable to hold on directly to dialectical materialism and historical materialism, they would continue to be shackled by idealism and metaphysics, and in that way the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by them would have an ideological foundation.

The fierce storm of the great proletarian cultural revolution has shattered the fanciful daydream of Liu Shao-ch'i and Yang Hsien-chen. On the heels of the constantly developing practice of the revolution, the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers are becoming increasingly aware that for the

firm and resolute implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the constant heightening of consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, it is necessary to study in a serious way Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking and to use dialectical materialism and historical materialism to arm their own minds. Only in that way can they constantly overcome idealism and metaphysics, learn to differentiate which is the correct line and which is the erroneous line, what is true Marxism and what is bogus Marxism and resolutely draw the line at all erroneous trends as well as all ideas that are inconsistent with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Chairman Mao has pointed out: It is necessary to "carry out an ideological and political line education" in the whole Party. This great directive will further stimulate the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers to carry out better their study and application of philosophy in the three great revolutionary struggles and push the great mass movement of the study of philosophy by workers, peasants and soldiers to a new high level. Let us take the thorough criticism and repudiation of the bourgeoisie and all revisionism, the energetic remolding of world outlook and the heightening of consciousness of the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line as principal lessons in future studies, carry out better the living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking and advance victoriously along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF YOUTH

Persevere in Educating CYL Members and Youths with Mao Tse-tung's Thought

- The Communist Youth League Branch of the Women Bridge-Building Team of the Greater Hsingan Region under the leadership of the Party organization

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 23, 1971)

(NCNA dispatch from Harbin dated February 22) Under the leadership of the Party organization, the Communist Youth League branch of the Women's Bridge-Building Team of the Greater Hsingan Region, Heilungkiang Province, has persevered in educating CYL members and youths with Mao Tse-tung's thought. This has considerably strengthened the ideological construction and organizational construction of the Communist Youth League organization, and given full play to the shock role of a CYL organization in the three major revolutionary struggles.

The Women's Bridge-Building Team of the Greater Hsingan Region is made up of a number of female young intellectuals from Shanghai, Nanking, Harbin, Chiamussu, and other major and medium-sized cities. Over the past year and more, the League branch of this bridge-building team has organized League members and youths to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thinking in a creative way. This has made for the rapid growth of the team members in the three major revolutionary struggles. At present, five young people have joined the Chinese Communist Party and 15 the Communist Youth League. Fifty-five youths have been cited "five-good" workers. From city-bred girls incapable of carrying things on their shoulders or carrying baskets with their hands, they have been tempered into "iron girls" capable of climbing up mountains to fell trees, hacking their way through ridges and cliffs and erecting bridges at a great height. With their own hands, they erected over the Hsi-li-ni-hsi River on one of the peaks of the Greater Hsingan, a 100-meter-long and 70-meter-wide 5-hole reinforced concrete highway bridge for transportation purposes. They thus made a contribution to socialist construction, and were praised as "Women of the Red Detachment in the Depths of the Forest."

Led by the Party organization, the Communist Youth League Branch of the Women's Bridge-Building Team paid constant attention to living ideas that appeared among the young people during the three major revolutionary movements. They organized everyone to seriously study Chairman Mao's works and arm his mind with Mao Tse-tung's thought.

In November 1969, shortly after the establishment of the Women's Bridge-Building Team, some people said that these women might be unequal to the bridge-building task. A tendency to shrink from hardship arose.

To counter such a way of thinking, the League branch held for the benefit of League members and young people Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes and organized everyone to study again Chairman Mao's great teaching, "To build a great socialist society, it is of great significance to mobilize the broad

masses of women to participate in production activities." In a deep-going way they unfolded revolutionary mass criticism against renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. Meanwhile, they led everyone in looking back over the past 20 years and more. They noted that some women had become the first group of female tractor operators in our country, and some the first group of female aviators and sailors. This helped bolster their courage in overcoming difficulties.

As a result of the study, they said with increased confidence that they were determined to cherish great ambitions and lofty ideals and be the first group of female bridge-building workers of our country.

The great leader Chairman Mao taught the young people, "Class struggle is your main theme of study." In compliance with such teaching from Chairman Mao, the Communist Youth League branch of the Women's Bridge-Building Team vigorously conducted class education and two-line-struggle education, and assiduously raised the consciousness of class struggle and two-line struggle on the part of League members and young people.

To counter such a feature as the youth's lack of knowledge and experience of class struggle, they constantly organized League members and young people to hold meetings to recall the past miserable life. They were made to taste the bitterness of life and attend class education exhibitions. Meanwhile, the League branch also led League members and young people to study the history of two-line struggle within the Party, talk freely on the great leader Chairman Mao's solicitude for the younger generation and his expectations and criticize vigorously Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary sinister trash such as the "theory of going to school to become an official" and the "theory of merging public and private interests."

The League members and young people enthusiastically said: Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we must strive to temper ourselves into successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause, strike root in the border areas and build up frontiers and make contribution toward building socialism and defending the proletarian dictatorship.

Though she had her heart set on being a bridge-building technician, young woman Ku Yueh-ch'in was assigned to pig-breeding by the authorities concerned. For a certain period she could not reconcile herself to the job. As a result of class-struggle and two-line-struggle education, she progressed very fast ideologically. She did her job with flying colors. In June last year, she was admitted into the League. Soon after she gloriously joined the Chinese Communist Party.

In conducting ideological education among League members and young people, the League branch of the Women's Bridge-Building Team took the unfolding of heart-to-heart-talk activities as an important measure. Meanwhile, the leading squad of the League branch paid attention to their own proper study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and their own ideological revolutionization.

Some time ago, they found that in an effort to boost League membership, there appeared the erroneous tendency of paying attention only to the young people's performance in labor and neglecting their showing in the political sphere. The leading members of the League branch came to realize that this was a manifestation that the remnant pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line had not been eradicated. Therefore, at a bridgade-level general conference of young people, they held a discussion on the matter of living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and vigorously criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist League-building line. This enabled the leading members of the League branch to heighten their consciousness of the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Due to perseverance in their own ideological revolutionization, the seven leading members of this League branch achieved the aim of studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought creatively and taking the lead in conducting revolutionary mass criticism, in directing a proper effort toward revolutionary unity and in observing revolutionary discipline.

One day in February 1970, the Women's Bridge-Building Team was at a quarry preparing materials for the building of a bridge. The air was suddenly rent by the shattering sound of an explosion. Crushed stones rolled down with wooden stakes from half-way up the mountain. At this crucial moment, League branch secretary T'ien Li-jung gave a vigorous push to two young persons near her as she tried to keep them from the falling stakes. Her comrades fighters were saved but she herself was seriously injured. Her heroic act gave the League members and young people a profound education.

* * *

MODEL COMMUNISTS

Fight for the Consolidation of the Proletarian Dictatorship

- A story of several Communist Party members of youthful vigor in the region of Tsinghai

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 24, 1971)

The great leader Chairman Mao said, "A Party organization should be composed of advanced proletarian elements. It should be a vigorous organization capable of leading the proletarian and revolutionary masses in fighting the class enemy." Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's directive, the broad masses of Communist Party members in Tsinghai Province fighting on the first line of the three major revolutionary movements have seriously studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a creative way, consciously remolded their world outlook, and wholeheartedly served the people in a struggle for the consolidation of the proletarian dictatorship. Given below are some exemplary deeds of several Communist Party members.

Fight the Class Enemy Vigorously

"Communist philosophy is a philosophy of struggle."

Female Communist Ch'e Kuang-mei, a Hui national of Tat'an brigade, Tat'an commune, Menyüan Hui Autonomous Hsien, constantly says, "Struggle is for revolution; revolution is for struggle." Ch'e Kuang-mei grew up in class struggle. In 1958, Chairman Mao issued the great call, "Set up militia divisions in a big way." She was the first to register to join the militia. At that time, class enemies threw themselves into a vehement attack. Some feudalist-minded people also did not understand why she should have taken such a step. She studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Political power grows out of the barrel of the gun." She came to understand that the political power of today had come out of the barrel of a gun. To consolidate such political power, we must rely on the barrel of the gun. Therefore, unswervingly she took up a gun in fighting the class enemy.

In 1960, Ch'e Kuang-mei attended the National Congress of Militiamen. Fortunately for her, she got a glimpse of the great leader Chairman Mao. Back from Peking, she became more enlightened at heart and more clear-sighted. She resolutely said, "To safeguard the proletarian dictatorship, I must fight the class enemy forever!"

In 1962, a small number of class enemies made a clamor for "shifting the gun to the other shoulder" in a vain attempt to change the present system. To the militiamen, Ch'e Kuang-mei said, "The proletarian regime is what the revolutionary predecessors brought into existence through fighting with the gun and sacrificing their own lives. Without a gun, we shall lose proletarian political power. The gun of the people must be forever grasped in their own hands. Such a gun cannot be put on 'a new shoulder!'" Ch'e Kuang-mei led the militiamen in a resolute struggle. They exposed the plot of the class enemy and dragged out some bad elements. They further consolidated the proletarian dictatorship.

In 1966, Ch'e Kuang-mei acted as the secretary of the Party branch of the brigade. In warm response to the great leader Chairman Mao's great call, "You must put politics in command and go among the masses and join them in making a better job of the great proletarian cultural revolution," she went on her own initiative to see the poor and lower-middle peasant families. She sought their opinion and examined the shortcomings in her own work. She constantly worked late into the night studying with the brigade cadres the problem of grasping revolution and promoting production. She led the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and cadres to form a large revolutionary army in a fierce attack against the class enemy. The class enemy hated her as much as they were afraid of her. They threatened to "topple" her and make her "stand aside." Ch'e Kuang-mei properly replied, "I am the one who is on the side of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line! I'm on the side of socialism!"

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, Ch'e Kuang-mei led the masses in smashing the vicious activities of the class enemy and dragged out the hidden class enemies, and dealt a blow to the landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries and bad elements in their sabotage activities. Another victory was scored.

Under the excellent situation, some people, said, "The black oat plants in the fields have been weeded out. Class struggle is at an end."

Ch'e Kuang-mei sensed that this gave expression to Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of the dying out of class struggle" under a new situation. With this problem in mind, she came to stay at the relatively backward No. 2 production team to make an investigation. As a result of an investigation and study, she came to realize that this team was backward because it had not grasped class struggle vigorously. She mobilized and relied on the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants to direct vigorous efforts to class struggle. She took the initiative in launching an attack on the class enemy. At last, she dragged out the bad elements who had incited sabotage in revolution and production from backstage. A new situation rapidly emerged in this production team.

Unswervingly Safeguard Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

After the 9th Party National Congress, to convey rapidly the spirit of the Congress to every tent on the Yushu Grasslands, Tibetan Communist Party member Kan Pei first joined the cadres of the brigade in holding a study class to convey the spirit of the Congress and work out a plan for the thorough upholding of such spirit. Then he and the brigade cadres further went separately among the poor nomads to disseminate the spirit of the 9th Party National Congress, so as to make the East wind of the 9th Party National Congress blow over every valley of Shihpap'anshan.

Kan Pei came to the No. 1 production team. Here was an old poor nomad who suffered from paralysis in both legs due to the cruel treatment received in the old society. He saw this old poor nomad in his tent. On seeing Kan Pei, the old man was much moved. He resolutely requested that he

be sent to the production team's study class about the spirit of the 9th Party National Congress. But the old man could not walk. Kan Pei thought that in the firm execution of Chairman Mao's call, none should be left out. He immediately carried the old man on his back to the study class. In the six days the study class was held Kan Pei carried the old man piggyback to the class and back in all kinds of weather everyday.

Kan Pei's infinite love for the great leader Chairman Mao and his profound proletarian feelings displayed in consciously implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line were a result of practical struggle.

In 1962, at a time when the people of the whole country were scoring continuous victories in fighting natural disasters along the road mapped out by Chairman Mao, the evil wind of "san-tzu i-pao" blew over the Yüshu Grasslands. Everywhere Liu Shao-ch'i's agents pushed the line of "making every household responsible for production." At this crucial moment, Kan Pei, then head of the Party group of the Red Flag brigade, repeatedly organized the poor and lower-middle nomads to study Chairman Mao's teaching, "Only with socialism can China be saved." He led everyone in a struggle against Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. The poor and lower-middle nomads said, "None can change the road indicated by Chairman Mao!" "It's right!" said Kan Pei. "The road mapped out by Chairman Mao must be followed by us. Even if it means the price of our own life we will safeguard Chairman Mao's revolutionary line!" He teamed up with the poor and lower-middle nomads in resisting the evil wind of Liu Shao-ch'i's "san-tzu i-pao."

Practice of the sharp two-line struggle made Kan Pei see this truth: "Without studying Chairman Mao's works, one will see things dimly. After studying his works, one will get enlightened in his heart." Under his inspiration, the Yüshu Grasslands organized the first study-Chairman-Mao's-works group. At this time, some people ridiculed it in an attempt to topple the group on the pretext of promoting production. Kan Pei led the poor and lower-middle nomads in a resolute struggle. He said, "Chairman Mao is the poor and lower-middle nomads' savior. Mao Tse-tung's thought is the root of their life. We study and apply Chairman Mao's works creatively in line with Vice Chairman Lin's directive. No matter who stands in our way, we poor and lower-middle nomads will not fail to fight him!"

Under his leadership, the mass movement for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought among the poor and lower-middle nomads moved forward in a wave-like fashion.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, Kan Pei received a profound education and a good tempering. He achieved the aim of continuing the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought ceaselessly, following continuously Chairman Mao's great strategic plan closely and vowing to safeguard Chairman Mao's revolutionary line unswervingly.

Kan Pei was cited many times an activist in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. In 1969, in the execution of a task, he was honored with the Order of Merit, 2nd Class. The Red Flag brigade led

by him became a red banner in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the Yüshu Grasslands. Kan Pei bore firmly in mind Chairman Mao's teaching, "We should be modest and prudent and guard against arrogance and rashness and serve the Chinese people wholeheartedly." All the time he maintained the style of being modest and prudent. In times of successful achievement, he looked for gaps between himself and the advanced. When he was praised, he looked for shortcomings in himself, in continuing the revolution, he fought all the way in defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Serve the People Wholeheartedly

Chairman Mao teaches, "Armed with Marxist-Leninist theory and thought, the Chinese Communist Party has created a new work style among the Chinese people--mainly a style combining theory with practice, a style of maintaining close ties with the people and a style of self-criticism." Mongol Communist Hsia Jih-hu who works on the banks of the K'uerhleik'o Lake, Tsaidam Basin, perseveres in applying such a great teaching from Chairman Mao as a guide to his own action.

Hsia Jih-hu was a poor nomad cited as a production team head in 1965. He asked himself that with a low cultural level and without any experience as a cadre before, could he lead the whole team well in revolution and production? With this problem in mind, he studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "What is work? Work is struggle. Where there are difficulties and problems there our solution is required. We work and struggle for the solution of difficulties. The greater the difficulties there are in a place, the greater the need for us to go there. Only by acting this way can we be good comrades."

Such teaching gave Hsia Jih-hu a profound education and inspiration. He thought, so long as we follow Chairman Mao's words and never for a minute depart from the masses, we can surely make a success of our work. Therefore, he studies assiduously Chairman Mao's works, applies Mao Tse-tung's thought to the remolding of his world outlook, cements further his ties with the masses, and serves the people wholeheartedly.

Since he became a cadre, Hsia Jih-hu has never divorced himself from labor. He sweats and toils as much as the poor nomads do. Through participation in collective productive labor, he maintains close ties with the broad masses of poor nomads. This stimulates his own ideological revolutionization. In the severity of winter, he leads commune members to work in icy water, hauling pieces of ice, plugging holes in a dam, and cleaning out aqueducts. In the sweltering heat of summer, he is the first to head for the stock-breeding point. He leads the masses in wool- and hair-shearing. His arms swelling from over-exertion or his kneecaps bruised, he never utters a word of complaint.

In the winter last year, the brigade had an inadequate supply of fodder grass. He led the commune members to pasture over 300 yaks by herding the flock to the Yashat'u Grasslands over 500 li away. On the way, they experienced cold on the highlands and inclement weather. Braving the biting cold and dragging their feet through slush, he and the commune members plodded on. For over 20 days he did not have a good sleep on the way. When hungry, he took a bite of fried noodles. When thirsty, he let a piece of ice melt in his mouth. One

day they found their way blocked by towering and treacherous mountains. Striding over to the front of the group stoutly, he inspired everyone with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Be resolute, have no fear for sacrifices and remove all difficulties to win victory." Courageously they climbed up a towering mountain and forged ahead continuously. At last, he brought over 300 yaks to the Yashat'u Grasslands.

Through participation in collective productive labor, Hsia Jih-hu has strengthened his proletarian feelings for the revolutionary masses. He works as one with the masses, shows them fervent love, serves them wholeheartedly, and takes the greatest interest in them.

One day old poor peasant Li Tseng-fu's son fell ill. On hearing of it, Hsia Jih-hu immediately sent him in a cart to the hospital. To relieve the boy's pain, Hsia Jih-hu later took the wheels off the cart. Together with Li Tseng-fu, he carried the cart with the boy in it. All the way, they had to cross ditches and trudged through depressions. Hsia Jih-hu sweated profusely and panted. Li Tseng-fu once and again urged him to take a rest. But he was adamant. Not until he had the boy put safely in the hospital did he heave a sigh of relief.

Hsia Jih-hu shows solicitude for his class brothers in every way. But he never has his own well-being in mind. The team has set up one new house after another. But he always lets the poor and lower-middle peasants (nomads) move in first. His family of six he crams into a small room. When urged to move into a new house, he said, "My place is good enough. Here we can always have in mind the suffering of the poor and lower-middle peasants (nomads), and never forget about those class brothers still suffering in the world."

Continue the Revolution and Score New Achievements

On the plateaus of Tsinghai, it is still very cold in June. Due to consecutive days of raining, the Hsi River near Tashihchia brigade of Hoyang commune, Kueite hsien, swelled and overflowed its stone embankments, threatening over 6,000 fruit trees and vast tracts of firewood forests. At the risk of their own lives, the commune members grappled with the flood waters which had kept rising. At this moment, an old man hurried up, a whip in hand. Without saying a word, he threw away his whip and jumped into the rushing currents in an effort to repair the dike. At the sight of this, the commune members immediately made him get back to the bank. "Old Party branch secretary, you are sick. You must hurry up to the bank!" As they said this, a wave of water fell upon them. Pulling himself up, the old man stood firmly on the ground. Resolutely, he said, "I can stand it. Nothing is more important than keeping the floods in check!" In a loud voice he chanted, "Be resolute, have no fear for sacrifices and remove all difficulties to win victory." He kept on fighting.

He was none other than Kuo Ting-yüan, secretary of the Party branch of the Tashihchia brigade, a red banner in learning from Tachai in agriculture on the plateaus of Tsinghai.

Kuo Ting-yüan was born into a poor peasant family. From the age of eleven, he slaved like a dog for the landlords. For 52 winters and springs, he lived a pathetic life in the old society. After liberation, he followed Chairman Mao closely in making revolution. During the land reform, he acted as the chairman of the peasants' association. Later, he further led the masses in following the socialist collective road. Up to now he is still doing this. Nurtured by Mao Tse-tung's thought, he has become more and more enthusiastic on the job. Never did he feel old. In 1965, he became the secretary of the Party branch of Tashihchia brigade. Therefore, he kept busy moving around in all sorts of weather. He had his whole heart in revolutionary work.

For 20 years Kuo Ting-yüan has been the last one to seek fame and wealth. He devotes himself to the consolidation of the proletarian dictatorship heart and soul. Kuo Ting-yüan is the oldest poor peasant, the oldest Party member and the oldest basic-level cadre in Tashihchia brigade, and also the oldest model at the provincial level. He feels that as one gets old, one should not regard the revolution as having reached its end. An old peasant should only redouble his efforts in revolution. To join the Party early does not mean a high political consciousness. An old Party member should especially take the lead in study and dedicate his whole life to the realization of the Party's ultimate goal of communism. An old basic-level cadre while speaking of what he has done for the people should refrain from getting arrogant and self-complacent and from standing still. They should render new meritorious services to the people.

Kuo Ting-yüan applies himself to the serious study of Mao Tse-tung's concepts. Every concept he has learned he puts to use in an effort to remold his world outlook. In the old society, he did not go to school. Now as he gets old, his memory is poor. But he overcomes multiple difficulties and perseveres in the study of Chairman Mao's books. In normal times, he always carries on his person Chairman Mao's brilliant works and asks others to teach him to read them word by word, sentence by sentence. The brigade has set every fifth day as a study day. No matter how busy he is and how hard it rains or how hard the wind blows, he always insists on attending class in the dark of night. He said, "Without studying Chairman Mao's works, one will find 'self' dominating his mind and no room left for new thoughts. Without an orientation, one will be unable to consciously implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line." He constantly reviews himself in the light of Chairman Mao's brilliant "three constantly read articles." On finding out his own shortcomings, he would immediately rectify them. In the past, he had the weakness of losing his temper over a different view.

After realizing it, he seriously studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "Because we are in the service of the people, if we have shortcomings, we are not afraid of other people's criticism. Whoever points out our mistakes we don't mind. So long as you are right, we will correct ourselves. If the methods mentioned by you do the people good, we will follow you." He has come to realize that to oppose different views is to act against Chairman Mao's teachings. This is a manifestation of lack of modesty and prudence, and an indication of the remnant pernicious influence of the "theory of the masses being backward" that has not been eliminated in one's mind. If one acts

this way, he will gradually become deaf and incapable of learning from the masses and incapable of continuing the revolution. In his own world outlook, he looks for causes. He seriously studies such a shortcoming of his. Thereafter, no matter what opinions were put forward, he gave an ear to them. Even if it is a wrong view, he shows the patience of hearing it through and then offers his own arguments. His consciousness in continuing the revolution is heightened continuously.

Before 1965, Tashihchia brigade was a backward one relying on food supplies from the State, with a per-mow grain output of around 300 catties. In 1965, Kuo Ting-yüan assumed the post of secretary of the Party branch of the brigade. He led the broad masses in the living study and application of Chairman Mao's works. A movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture was launched. Through relying on their own efforts and fighting amidst hardship, they achieved in the first year throughout the brigade a per-mow food output that met the target set in the National Program for Agricultural Development. In the second year, they "crossed the Yellow River." Later they further "crossed the Yangtze." The label of a backward brigade was removed.

(By Tsinghai Provincial People's Radio Broadcast Correspondent, and NCNA Correspondent) (Abridged by Kuang-ming Jih-pao)

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF PEASANTS

Famous Chinese Peanut-Grower Discusses How He Applies in His Work Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Feb. 26, 1971)

yao shih-chang, chairman of the revolutionary committee of the tuanchien production brigade in penglai county of shantung province, east china, by using chairman mao's philosophic concepts to make scientific experiments, doubled the output of peanuts per hectare. he deals with his experience in an article entitled "we must master chairman mao's philosophic thinking". excerpts follow:

profound proletarian feelings are of primary importance in studying and applying chairman mao's philosophic thinking well.

practice has helped me realize that if we want to study and apply chairman mao's philosophic works well, we must in the first place have profound proletarian feelings for chairman mao. such feelings make us conscious in studying.

i began scientific experiments to increase the peanut output in 1953, but failed for the first five years. then i turned to chairman mao's philosophic works. however, i faced many difficulties in study. i had had only four years of schooling. there were some philosophic terms and many chinese characters i did not know. but i was attracted by the passage "the marxist philosophy of dialectical materialism has two outstanding characteristics. one is its class nature: it openly avows that dialectical materialism is in the service of the proletariat. the other is its practicality: it emphasizes the dependence of theory on practice, emphasizes that theory is based on practice and in turn serves practice." the word "class" sank in. i come from a poor peasant family. there were 16 members in my family before liberation. we rented land from landlords, who cruelly oppressed and exploited us. chairman mao saved us from the pit of misery and we have become the masters of our destiny. from the mutual-aid team to the co-op and then to the people's commune, our life has been getting better and better. i thought that chairman mao's works are written for the working people and represent the fundamental interests of the proletariat. we love chairman mao ardently. we must study his writings, follow his teachings and act according to his instructions. from then on i began to study chairman mao's works while learning how to read and write. literate cadres and commune members in our village were my teachers.

i have repeatedly studied and applied chairman mao's philosophic works over the past few years. i use his philosophic concepts to guide the scientific experiments and have achieved fruitful results.

in order to raise my spontaneous class feelings for chairman mao to the consciousness of the struggle between the two lines, i often study chairman mao's great revolutionary practice, the history of the struggle between the two lines in the party and constantly deepen my profound proletarian feelings for chairman mao in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment.

study and apply chairman mao's philosophic works in making investigation and summing up experience

i have paid great attention to combining the study of chairman mao's philosophic works with making investigation and summing up experience in the past few years. this has helped me grasp the objective law of development of things better, overcome blindness and strengthen consciousness. i have understood the basic viewpoints in chairman mao's philosophic works better and applied them with practical results.

peanut production rose greatly after i used chairman mao's philosophic thinking in 1964 to find the law of peanut growth. but the biggest drought in dozens of years hit the county in 1967 and peanut output fell. we led the commune members in building irrigation works to solve the problem. we watered the peanuts the following year when another dry spell came. but many peanuts rotted in the ground. why was irrigation good for wheat and maize and bad to peanuts? i studied this teaching of chairman mao's: "in considering each form of motion of matter, we must observe the points which it has in common with other forms of motion. but what is especially important and necessary, constituting as it does the foundation of our knowledge of a thing, is to observe what is particular to this form of motion of matter, namely, to observe the qualitative difference between this form of motion and other forms." i had paid attention only to the points which wheat, maize and peanuts have in common and not to their particularities. wheat and maize absorb water through roots, the plant growing above ground; but if peanuts are watered, the wet soil keeps out air and gets warmer after sunning, resulting in peanut rot.

in the light of the plant's particularities, we built ridges on which we planted the peanuts. we irrigated the furrows between the ridges. this stopped peanut rot but a new contradiction arose: there were fewer peanut plants. so we planted big peanuts on the ridges and in the furrows planted small ones which have a short growth period and a strong resistance to waterlogging. as a result, production rose.

when i went to hsincheng county in honan province, central china, to pass on our experience in growing peanuts, i found that the peanuts did not mature fully and output was low. what was the cause? chairman mao teaches: "you can't solve a problem? well, get down and investigate the present facts and its past history exclamation when you have investigated the problem thoroughly, you will know how to solve it." i found that the sowing time was the same as ours, although the county is 500 kilometres to the south of us. when we sow peanuts in our county, soil temperature is generally around 15 degrees centigrade. the soil temperature in hsincheng must surely be higher. i concluded that the peanuts did not ripen because the sowing time was wrong. after i studied data from local observations, i suggested that sowing should be done 15 days earlier. the commune members accepted my suggestion after i explained the relation between sowing time, temperature and ripening. their production rose greatly the following year.

repeatedly study and apply basic viewpoints

practice has helped me understand that every article, every viewpoint and every word of

chairman mao's works are valid and that we must exert ourselves to study and grasp mao tsetung thought. but the contents of chairman mao's works are extremely rich and one can not grasp them at one go. we must repeatedly study and apply selected important articles and basic viewpoints in the light of our thinking and work.

i was elected an activist in the province in 1970 in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. i used chairman mao's concept of "one divides into two" to treat achievements and honour correctly. i was helped to see my shortcomings. after repeated study and practice, i have come to see that i should not use this sharp weapon only to guard against mistakes but to fight against any pernicious influence of the ideology of the exploiting classes to achieve the goal of revolution. i often use the concept of "one divides into two" in analyzing the situation, in working with the masses and in appraising myself objectively. i take an active part in revolutionary mass criticism and the struggle against the class enemy. my consciousness in continuing the revolution keeps rising.

VETERAN WORKERS

Role of Veteran Workers in Central China Plant in Revolution and Production

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Feb. 26, 1971)

in line with chairman mao's great teaching "whole-heartedly rely on the working class", the revolutionary committee of the wuchang railway car plant in central china is bringing the initiative of the veteran workers into full play to promote the revolution and production.

the plant made over 300 technical innovations last year. of these, 20 were major items. the plant overfulfilled the 1970 production plan by 27 per cent. total output value increased by a wide margin, compared with 1969.

the plant prepared to make a 1,200-ton hydraulic press before the great proletarian cultural revolution. some technicians did designing behind closed doors and worked out only a blueprint of a pipe system, although they took more than one year. after its establishment, the plant revolutionary committee organized a three-in-one group with veteran workers as the main force to do the job. the group put proletarian politics in command and took the road of self-reliance. it pooled the workers' wisdom to make bold innovations and combined methods of the workers' own devising with modern ones. as a result, the group made a hydraulic press in just over one year.

the wuchang railway car plant was founded in the early days after liberation by incorporating three plants. there are many veteran workers in the plant. interference by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line before the proletarian cultural revolution dampened down the enthusiasm of the workers. leading members of the plant revolutionary committee recognized that the veteran workers with abundant practical

experience were highly conscious of class struggle because they had been oppressed by imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat-capitalism before liberation. in order to rely on the working class whole-heartedly, the committee must bring the workers' initiative into play. it aroused the workers to criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash "let specialists run factories", peddled by liu shao-chi.

in order to bring the veteran workers' initiative into full play, the committee members often work and study with them so as to get their help in solving important problems arising in the three revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. they were asked to attend meetings for drawing up production plans. following chairman mao's teaching "those experienced in work must take up the study of theory and must read seriously; only then will they be able to systematize and synthesize their experience and raise it to the level of theory", the revolutionary committee has organized study classes and meetings to exchange ideas in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and in technical problems to help the veteran workers sum up their experience in the three revolutionary movements and raise their political and technical levels.

the plant decided to produce a special kind of equipment for making carbon dioxide. at first the cadre in charge of production from the revolutionary committee suggested asking another factory to process one of the parts for the equipment. this would take several months and cost 5,000 yuan. later a vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee went to the workshops to consult veteran workers on this problem. the rivetting group of the passenger car workshop at once said they could make the parts and volunteered. without adding any equipment or manpower they completed the processing ahead of time, apart from fulfilling their production plan.

the revolutionary committee has also selected outstanding veteran workers to be in leading bodies at basic levels. now one-third of the members of the leading bodies in the workshops are veteran workers and they also head most of the groups and shifts.

the workshops have set up three-in-one groups with veteran workers as the main force and including technicians and cadres to take charge of technical work in production. all this has stimulated ideological revolutionization and technical innovations.

AGRICULTURE

China's Southern Areas Begin Spring Farming

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 26, 1971)

china's southern areas have begun spring farming, following 1970's good harvest. in the movement to learn from the tachai brigade, national pace-setter in agriculture, the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members are making efforts to do the spring farming well so as to achieve a good harvest this year.

china's southernmost province of kwangtung got an average grain yield of six tons per hectare last year, the first year it has topped the target set in the national programme for agricultural development. the commune members are now busily preparing the land, irrigating and applying manure, and sowing. half of the planned sowing has been completed. hainan island in the southern part of the province is transplanting early rice. the adjacent kwangsi chuang autonomous region has started spring farming.

the early rice seedlings on some 13,000 hectares in the valley areas of yunnan province in southwest china are doing well. maize, sugar-cane and cotton are also growing sturdily.

leading members of the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels in these areas have acted on this teaching of chairman mao's: "leaders must march ahead of the movement, not lag behind it." they went to the countryside and strengthened their leadership over spring farming. fifty thousand cadres at various levels in yunnan province are now in the villages, working alongside the masses while leading production.

the party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels are also carrying out mass education on political line. this is aimed at raising the awareness of the cadres and commune members on the struggle between the two lines so as to stimulate spring farming work.

conferences on rural work were held in these areas after the last autumn harvest. the people attending conscientiously studied chairman mao's instruction "in agriculture, learn from tachai". they came to understand why tachai is the model for developing socialist agriculture along chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. tachai's fundamental experience is to educate the people in mao tsetung thought. after the conferences, the mass movement to learn from tachai went deeper in these areas. armed with mao tsetung thought the masses strengthened their determination to farm for the revolution. taking tachai as their example and displaying the spirit of self-reliance and hard work, they developed a mass movement last winter to build irrigation projects, improve the soil, collect manure and make preparations for spring farming.

water conservancy projects built in kwangtung province last winter brought an additional 100,000 hectares of land under irrigation. the peasants transformed 246,000 hectares of low-yielding fields and reclaimed 120,000 hectares of land from barren hills and sea beaches. they accumulated nearly 50 per cent more compost for this year's spring farming than last year. apart from building irrigation works, the peasants in kwangsi collected large quantities of manure and selected good seed for the early rice crop. all this is expected to help them achieve a good harvest in 1971.

in working out the 1971 production plans, all areas paid serious attention to implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line and the party's economic policies. kwangtung, which concentrates on paddy rice, sugar-cane, jute and fruit, worked out an over-all plan to develop agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, sideline production and fishery that was based on concrete conditions in line with chairman mao's principle "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development". separate plans were worked out to produce grain, cotton, oil-bearing seeds, jute, silk cocoons, tea, sugar-cane, vegetables, tobacco, fruit and medicinal herbs and concrete measures were adopted.

the peasants are using chairman mao's philosophic concepts to guide their scientific farming in spring. a production team in southern kwangsi, by applying chairman mao's philosophic thinking, had found the way to prevent early rice seedling rot caused by low temperature in spring and achieved a high yield. the experience was popularized.

in the past few months, more than 200,000 people in kwangtung province were trained as the backbone for scientific experiments. they made new pesticides by indigenous methods and sprayed them on this year's early rice crop.

advanced farming methods of inter-planting and catch crops and good seed strains are being widely popularized in the southern areas.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Feature: Visit of Samdech and Madame Sihanouk to Shanghai Recalled

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Feb. 25, 1971)

the ten million shanghai people who have a glorious tradition of anti-imperialist struggle, gave a warm welcome to samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk and other distinguished cambodian guests during their recent visit to shanghai. the people of shanghai bear firmly in mind the great leader chairman mao's teaching "u.s. imperialism is our common enemy, and we all stand on the same front and need to unite with and support each other" and cherish profound friendship for the cambodian people fighting at the forefront against u.s. imperialism.

the city was in a festive mood on the day the distinguished cambodian guests arrived. waving the national flags of china and cambodia, the well-wishers lined the streets and enthusiastically hailed the traditional friendship between the people of china and cambodia which has become more splendid in the raging flames of the anti-u.s. struggle.

the shanghai people are delighted to recall samdech sihanouk's visits to shanghai in 1956 and 1963. those visits are still fresh in their memory. they are even more excited and delighted than before at samdech sihanouk's third visit, which brings them the cambodian people's militant friendship and the good news of victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

on hearing that samdech and madame sihanouk would visit shanghai, li jung-hsiang was overjoyed. he has twice been to cambodia where he worked together with cambodian workers and is now a leading member of the shanghai shengli timber mill revolutionary committee. showing photos taken when he was working with the cambodian workers, he told his close friends moving examples of the sincere friendship of the cambodian people for the chinese people. on the day of samdech and madame sihanouk's arrival, li jung-hsiang and fellow workers of the mill hurried to the streets early in the morning to welcome the distinguished guests.

cherishing militant friendship for the cambodian people, workers of the shanghai hungsing velvet embroidery mill worked hard for more than one week and completed a big piece of colourful art work "the temples of angkor", which they presented to samdech and madame sihanouk. the distinguished cambodian guests happily called the gift as an embodiment of the profound friendship of the people of china for the people of cambodia.

shanghai had been subjected to long imperialist aggression and enslavement. before liberation, shanghai workers were brutally oppressed and exploited by u.s. imperialism and the kuomintang reactionaries. now u.s. imperialism is expanding its war of aggression in indochina. this has aroused deeper indignation of the shanghai working class.

on february 23, samdech and madame sihanouk visited the shanghai yimin foodstuffs plant. whichever workshop the guests went, they were greeted with warm applause and cheers so loud that the noisy machines seemed silenced. going round the workshops, samdech sihanouk talked cordially with the workers. veteran worker hu ken-fa told samdech sihanouk his bitter experiences of being persecuted by the u.s. imperialists before liberation. showing how his fingers on one hand were crushed by a machine in a u.s.-run factory, he said indignantly to the guests: "the u.s. bandits are enemy of the cambodian people. they are also enemy of the chinese people. the struggle of the cambodian people is the struggle of the chinese people. we two peoples are comrades-in-arms on the same front." samdech sihanouk praised the workers for what they have done in supporting the cambodian people's struggle. he said: with china as our powerful great rear area and her people our reliable friend, we will certainly be able to thoroughly defeat u.s. imperialism.

during their happy re-union with the people of shanghai, the distinguished cambodian guests told them the heroic exploits of the cambodian armymen and people in battering u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. the people of shanghai were inspired. on february 24, the commanders and fighters on the ship "yangtze river" which our great leader chairman mao inspected, welcomed samdech and madame sihanouk. they stood in team formation to welcome the guests on the very deck chairman mao and the naval commanders and fighters were photographed. in the cabin in which chairman mao worked, chu yu-wang, the ship's captain, described to the guests in vivid details the happy occasion when the great leader chairman mao and the naval fighters got together. he warmly congratulated the guests on the brilliant victories won by the cambodian armymen and people in their valiant resistance against u.s. imperialism.

pin jo-wen, company commander of an airforce unit who has performed meritorious service, first class, in defending the territorial airspace of the motherland, and his comrades-in-arms have paid close attention to the development of the situation in cambodia. they were elated at the recent news that the cambodian armymen and people were victorious in a surprise attack on the pochentong airbase.

they said: the cambodian armymen and people have fought very well exclamation we are determined to learn from the cambodian people's heroic spirit of defying brute force and daring to struggle. we chinese people's liberation armymen pledge to provide a powerful backing for the three peoples of indochina. no matter how big the storm and waves, we will firmly unite and win victories together with the three peoples of indochina. exclamation

taking the heroic peoples of indochina as their example, the workers of the shanghai building machinery plant have shown soaring entnusiasm in production. the cambodian guests visited the plant on february 22 and conveyed to them the cordial regards of the comrades-in-arms at the forefront. the workers pledged to the guests their determination to adhere to the great leader chairman mao's teachings, fulfil their internationalist obligations, and by grasping revolution and promoting production, give all-out support to the comrades-in-arms at the forefront in their hard-fought struggle against u.s. imperialism.

the recent visit to shanghai of samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests will remain in the memory of the shanghai people. the militant friendship between the people of china and cambodia which is growing every day in the anti-u.s. struggle, will last forever just as the flowing water in the whangpoo river and the mekong river.

Wuhsi Municipal Revolutionary Committee Gives Banquet Warmly Welcoming Samdech and Madame Sihanouk and Other Cambodian Guests

(NCNA-English Wuhsi, Feb. 26, 1971)

the wuhsi municipal revolutionary committee gave a banquet here this evening, warmly welcoming samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests.

yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china, accompanied samdech and madame sihanouk at the banquet.

present were yang kuang-li and chih ming-tang, vice-chairmen of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee; wang yen, chairman of the wuhsi municipal revolutionary committee; and leading members of the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in wuhsi.

other distinguished cambodian guests present were:

princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech norodom sihanouk; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; madame kou roun; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china; and others.

the banquet was permeated with a warm atmosphere of militant unity between the people of china and cambodia. in his speech, comrade wang yen warmly praised the heroic cambodian people under the leadership of samdech sihanouk and the national united front of cambodia for their brilliant victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

he declared that the people of wuhsi, together with the rest of the people of china, firmly support the chinese government's february 12 statement, and are resolved to respond to our great leader chairman mao's great call "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs", and firmly support the people of cambodia and the whole of indochina till complete victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

in his speech, samdech sihanouk expressed thanks to the people of wuhsi for their militant friendship and support for the cambodian people. he said that faced with the victories won by the indochinese people, u.s. imperialism would certainly not take its defeat lying down. it is intensifying and expanding its war of aggression in indochina. the three peoples of indochina are determined to unite as one and persist in resolute struggle to drive the u.s. aggressor gangsters out of indochina and into the sea till complete victory. the three peoples of indochina are deeply convinced that provided they persist in protracted war, they will surely win final victory in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

the banquet was followed by a programme of pingtan (vernacular ballad), acrobatics and other items performed by revolutionary artists.

kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia, and comrade yang ling also attended the banquet.

this morning, samdech and madame sihanouk, accompanied by yen chien-ying and yang kuang-li, chin ming-tang, wang yen and other comrades, had a boat excursion on taihu lake and watched fishing and theatrical performances given by revolutionary people on bedecked boats.

this afternoon, some of the distinguished cambodian guests visited the wunsi no. 1 silk filature.

CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, Head of State of Cambodia, Issues 20th Message to Khmer Nation (Part One)

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 25, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, issued in shanghai yesterday his 20th message to the khmer nation (part one). it reads in full as follows:

dear compatriots,

in this message, i would like to supply the buddhist monks, intellectuals, militarymen, functionaries, youth and other citizens living under the rule of the sham "republican" regime of lon nol-sirik matak for their consideration and pondering with testimonies unveiling the odious hypocrisy of u.s. imperialism, exposing its crimes and proving the high treason of lon nol, the so-called "saviour" of cambodia, who has in reality sold out his country to the yankee imperialists and capitalists.

i stress the importance of these testimonies coming from the pro-american and american camp itself and hope that these irrefutable testimonies will urge on all the khmers worthy of this name who have not yet taken "actions" to save our beloved motherland from the ignominious death which u.s. imperialism is bringing her to.

first of all, i request those of our compatriots who know u.s. imperialism only through the deceitful propaganda of the lonnolites boasting of its sham merits to pay attention to the perfectly just reactions of the southeast asian peoples who had the misfortune to be handed over to u.s. imperialism many years before the khmers under the rule of the republic of lon nol.

the philippines is an old colony of the u.s.a. in spite of its sign-board of an "independent" state. at the beginning of this year, large numbers of philippine officers revolted against u.s. imperialism. they joined the patriotic philippine people's guerrillas who fight against u.s. imperialism and the regime of marcos, the philippine "lon nol". for instance, british reuter reported on january 2, 1971: "lieutenant victor corpus, 26, and his colleagues took from the philippine military academy in baguio city, 125 miles (200 kms) north of manila, 21 browning automatic rifles, 14 carbines, 6 air-cooled machineguns and about 7,200 rounds of ammunition ... police found a note saying that the lieutenant was joining the outlawed people's army."

on january 3, 1971, a group of philippine officers exposed u.s. imperialism and its manila lackeys as follows:

(associated press) -- "the statement said that many young officers and enlisted men were ready to turn their guns against 'the ruling system that oppresses and exploits them'... the principal evils are u.s. imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat capitalism which now afflict the nation ... the philippine armed forces are controlled by the united states, its ambassador, military advisers and aid and information services. military men who 'are truly concerned about the welfare of the filipino people' were told they must help the revolutionary movement that is rooted among the masses. it said armed revolution will ultimately bring freedom."

i request our buddhist monks, militarymen, youth and intellectuals living under the rule of the lon nol regime to consider seriously this clear and just exposure of the neo-colonialization of the philippines and its army by u.s. imperialism. what the patriotic philippine officers said applies perfectly to the present case of the "cambodia" of lon nol.

the measures taken by the u.s. imperialist army in neo-colonizing the camboodia of lon nol are similar to those taken by the same army in maintaining the u.s. domination of the philippines and neo-colonizing south viet nam after the 1954 geneva agreements and laos after the 1962 geneva agreements.

here are irrefutable proofs:

u.p.i. washington, august 20, 1970. "the american embassy staff in phnom penh now numbers 51 americans including 22 military attaches there."

22 u.s. military attaches in such a small country as cambodia, this is indeed the peak exclamation even in france or in the u.s.s.r., the u.s.a. does not have 22 military attaches, far from this number exclamation

in the time of sihanouk, there was only one foreign military attache in each embassy and some foreign embassies in phnom penh even had no military attache.

what are the 22 american military attaches in the "republic" of lon nol doing, if not controlling his army and directing the struggle against the khmer people?

this has been largely confirmed by the latest cables of the american press itself.

examples are:

-- a.p. january 8, 1971. "the united states embassy in phnom-penh, which occupies only a modest ... apartment over a garage when diplomatic relations were re-established ... may soon have up to 100 employees, a senior american diplomat said friday.

"the diplomat said embassy personnel now number ... 70 americans, including a re-inforced detachment of marine guards."

in the time of sihanouk, there were less than 5 americans in the u.s. embassy in phnom-penh and ... one military attache. in august, 1970, i.e. five and a half months after the putsch of the lonnolites, the number of the so-called u.s. "diplomats"

in phnom penh reached 51 ... on january 8, the figure rose from 51 to 70 including 22 so-called military "attaches", plus "marines".

-- reuter. january 30, 1971. "sixteen m.e.d.t. (military equipment delivery team) will be based in cambodia, which became embroiled in the indochina war following the overthrow of head of state prince norodom sihanouk last year. the new military (team) -- described as an 'inspector' -- will travel cambodia to make sure american military equipment is being properly used."

therefore, on january 30, the number of u.s. civil service and military men increased from 70 to 86, including 16 new "inspectors" having the right to poke their nose into all the affairs of the army of lon nol. this is a backslide pure and simple of cambodia to the status of "protectorate" of a foreign power exclamation

a.f.p. confirmed this on february and added: "the 16 m.e.d.t. sent to phnom penh ... are part of the personnel of advisers of the u.s. embassy for political-military affairs."

and reuter in its february 11 cable from phnom penh signed jan mackenzie revealed that a u.s. general named mataxis has the right to inspect, as a master, the army of lon nol and cambodia's battle fronts on the side of the forces of lon nol, mercenaries of nixon. "tomorrow general mataxis is scheduled to see cambodia's southern battle front and on saturday will visit the northern battle-zone before returning to saigon on sunday. he heads a 'm.e.d.t.' whose members, according to washington reports, will be able to monitor the use of equipment in the field even under battle conditions."

it is "washington" which decides everything in the military affairs of the "cambodia" of lon nol. the master there is not lon nol, still less his "second", sirik matak.

a.f.p. in a cable dated january 26, 1971, from washington disclosed that a new group of u.s. armed soldiers in civilian clothes was sent by helicopter to supervise lon nol's army: "the serial television program of the 'columbia broadcasting system' reported that one of its teams arriving at the airport of phnom penh found in their presence a group of u.s. soldiers in civilian clothes but fully armed that had just alighted from a helicopter coming from south viet nam. the group was commanded by an official whom one of the men identified to the reporters as colonel mckinley".

a.f.p. commented in a cable from saigon dated january 19, 1971, signed felix bolo: "the u.s. involvement (in cambodia) has rapidly grown to proportions that surprised the observers."

this involvement includes even the purchase of young khmers by the sinister and notorious c.i.a. (c.i.a. had helped lon nol, sirik matak and their gang to succeed in their coup d'etat against me). lon nol sends these young khmers to laos to die for u.s. imperialism.

kate webb (u.p.i.) disclosed in a cable from phnom penh on february 6: "military sources in phnom-penh said that two battalions of cambodian troops were operating on the bolovens under the direction of the central intelligence agency."

the c.i.a. also controls the "civilian" aviation of the lonnolites like a master as testified by this a.f.p. cable

from phnom penh on january 18, 1971, signed laurent chevallier: "the present difficulties of road traffic in cambodia... have led to the establishment of a new airline company 'khmer hansa airlines' ... last october the first private company 'khmer akasz' had organized flights... the pilots and planes of dc-3 type had been made available to this company by the u.s. company 'continental air service' known in southeast asia for carrying out missions on behalf of the u.s. central intelligence agency (c.i.a.)."

the lonnolites lied in vain to our people that they had not sold themselves to the c.i.a. like the late traitor dap chhuon. heaven recently exposed their treason by bringing down a plane of the bogus khmer company "akas airline" which crew was composed of the americans of the c.i.a. the britisn news agency reuter disclosed in a cable dated february 16, 1971 factually to the world: "a civilian airliner belonging to the private khmer akas airline exploded shortly after take-off from the ... town of kampot on sunday ... the two american pilots were killed."

this plane was downed by the valiant guerrillas of the national united front of cambodia.

on january 20, 1971, a.f.p. pointed out to the world this very significant fact: "the arrival of general lon nol in saigon coincides with a marked increase of u.s. involvement in the war in cambodia."

to lon nol, sirik matak and their gang, the colonization of their country and the genocide against the khmer people by the u.s.a. are highly profitable, but to the sincerely patriotic khmer people who are not vultures living and prospering ignobly on the looting of their motherland and their people as lon nol, sirik matak, op kim ang, littaye suon, leng sarin, douc rasy, trinn hoann, prom tep savang, koun wick, in tam, cheng heng, sim var, son ngoc thang, say saman, lay sun, prom thos, ong sim, krapoum phka, dan sann, etc do ..., life is not worth living under the domination of u.s. imperialism without fighting stubbornly against this imperialism.

that is why well-known young people in phnom penh as well as a great number of teachers, university students and high school students entered the jungles. they had been part of lon nol's so-called "republican" youth after the march 18, 1970 putsch.

lon nol today dealt very severely with the intellectuals and the patriotic youth whom the professional propagandists had affirmed to be "loyal" "body and soul" to the so-called national "salvation" regime exclamation

a.f.p. in a cable dated february 4, 1971, disclosed: "eight cambodian high school teachers and a university professor have been arrested for contacts with the united national front of cambodia ... the arrests took place in phnompenh and battambang".

however, the traitors lon nol and sirik matak affirmed that "not a khmer" in the cities under their dictatorship is interested in the n.u.f.c. exclamation but the truth, bitter for the regime of these traitors, has now become known to the western news agencies and consequently to the outside world.

u.p.i. in a cable dated february 1, 1971, disclosed: "monday morning's edition of the cambodian language paper 'the people'

had a cartoon symbol of the khmer republic plagued by corrupt officials".

reuter in a cable dated february 11 signed jan makenzie announced to the world that "there has been criticism especially from younger cambodians of the persecution of the war..., of rising prices and of corruption within government ministries."

there is a french proverb which most correctly says that "birds of a feather flock together".

lon nol told lies in vain to our youth that the "two 'republics' of saigon and phnom penh are two independent, democratic and 'proper' regimes". the youth (completely like the people of saigon) know perfectly that the two regimes are the slaves of u.s. imperialism, fascist, that is to say, anti-democratic and corrupt in the extreme.

our buddhist clergy, intellectuals, youth and militarymen living under the rule of lon nol-sirik matak, please ponder deeply over the following testimonies from saigon:

-- a.f.p. january 18, 1971. "the announcement today that cambodian general lon nol was to make his first official visit to south vietnam since the overthrow of prince sihanouk in march 1970 brought an immediate angry reaction from the south vietnamese general students association... shortly after the visit was officially announced, the student association... called on the government to 'cease all support to the puppet government of general lon nol'."

this unmasked the criminal dishonesty of such lonnolite "intellectuals" as douc rasy, littaye son and lenh sarin who dared to affirm that the regime of their master is a symbol of national independence exclamation

there is no better judge than the saigonese youth who know, from long and painful experience, that u.s. imperialism has come to south viet nam not to help and defend independence, liberty and democracy but to carry off independence, liberty and democracy, to colonize it by taking measures which were quite worse than those taken by french colonialism, and to impose the worst regime on the people.

here again, our buddhist monks, youth, intellectuals, militarymen and residents in the areas under the yoke of the lonnolites, please pay all their attention to the following testimonies from saigon.

-- a.f.p. february 6, 1971. "a saigonese daily 'tieng chuong dat viet' -- the bell of vietnam -- criticized the american presence in an article... in particular, the newspaper wrote under the title 'the americans in vietnam': installed as absolute masters in our country, they (the americans) do everything at will. everyone from the president of the republic to street sweepers must be obedient to them who can beat up, kill or massacre the people, and nobody dares to utter a word."

this is what lon nol, sirik matak, cheng heng, in tam, littaye suon, douc rasy, son ngoc thanh and their ilk have brought to our motherland and our people. every month, they let more wolves (u.s. imperialists) into the "sheep-fold", phnom penh. the process is entirely similar to that adopted by ngo dinh diem and ngo dinh nhu in the early years of turning south viet nam into a neo-colony (1955-1956-1957). at the

beginning, there were economic and military aids. these aics brought about a marked increase of officials of the u.s. embassy in saigon. the number of the so-called military attaches shot up. afterwards, u.s. corps of advisers, experts and military technicians were formed there; then inspectors were sent into the so-called independent south vietnamese army; then u.s. military chiefs were present in the south vietnamese army during battles; and then the u.s. army and central intelligence agency entirely controlled the national life, the administration, the government and the army of south vietnam while the u.s. embassy became the governor-general of the completely colonized country whose youth are forced to die for u.s. imperialism as its "cannon-fodder".

if the phnom penh citizens only compare the process gone through by ngo dinh diem and ngo dinh nhu in 1955, 1956 and 1957 with that by lon nol and sirik matak in 1970 and 1971, they will see that the two processes are absolutely as like as "twins". the outcome too for the cambodia of lon nol-sirik matak as for the south viet nam of thieu-ky will be absolutely the same. here is their "portrait":

-- a.f.p. january 24, 1971. the solemn proclamation of the 'students' union of saigon made public by the daily "tin sang" (morning news): "... we condemn the american government before international public opinion for attempting to legalize its presence in the country. the saigon government should from now on hold full responsibility before history for its signature on all agreements concluded to back this legalization... our compatriots and students are firmly determined to smash all plots to prolong this foreign interference.

-- a.f.p. january 7, 1971. "certain south vietnamese papers expressed ... bitterness after president nixon's january 4 press conference... the statements, wrote the english language paper "the saigon post", have enabled us to see the real aims of the bombings ... which are to protect the american personnel and installations ... (and not) to defend the territorial and political integrity of the south vietnamese people".

-- a.f.p. saigon, february 17, 1971. "the students, organized in commandos, distributed leaflets which the police tried to collect, forbidding the passengers to know the content. the leaflets signed by the university and secondary school students of saigon said that it is a betrayal of the people and the motherland to send the vietnamese youth to serve as mercenaries of the american government and to die."

-- a.f.p. january 1, 1971: "saigon students attacked and set fire to three u.s. army vehicles on new year's eve and today as a new year's 'greetings' to president nixon, the students association announced here ... three students who began a three-day hunger strike sent a letter to mr. nixon calling for a change of u.s. policy in vietnam. the same students also sent president nguyen van thieu a letter written in their own blood demanding peace."

here i end the first part of my 20th message to the khmer nation, with the certainty that the compatriots who are deceived by the propaganda of the lonnolites who have sold out our country, the people and peace to nixon, will arrive at the conclusion after thinking over the edifying testimonies on u.s. imperialism from saigon.

long live the struggle of the khmer patriots against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys exclamation (end part one)

CHINA AND CHILE

Charge d'Affaires A.I. of Chilean Embassy in China Meets Vice Minister Chi Peng-fei and Presents Letter of Introduction

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 26, 1971)

sergio silva piderit, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of chile in the people's republic of china today met chinese vice-foreign minister chi peng-fei and presented to him the letter of introduction.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Guinean Charge d'Affaires A.I. Holds Press Conference in Peking Exposing Imperialist Aggression Against Guinea

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 26, 1971)

mamadi kaba, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the republic of guinea in peking, gave a press conference here today for chinese and foreign correspondents. he cited ample facts to expose the crimes of imperialism and the portuguese colonialists who despatched mercenary troops to perpetrate barbarous aggression against the republic of guinea. he expressed the determination of the guinean people, under the leadership of president ahmed sekou toure, to heighten vigilance at all times and be well prepared to smash any scheme of imperialist aggression.

charge d'affaires a.i. mamadi kaba said that on november 22, 1970, the portuguese colonialists and mercenary troops cynically invaded the territorial waters of the republic of guinea. they trampled underfoot the integrity of the republic of guinea, landed along the coasts of the capital, conakry, and started a barbarous aggression against the republic of guinea.

he pointed out that the main objects of this shameless act of aggression were to overthrow president ahmed sekou toure, establish a government in favour of the portuguese colonialist policy, recolonize guinea and, at the same time, vainly attempt to liquidate the resistance movement of the people of guinea-bissau.

he said: our entire people, fighters without uniform and in uniform, have risen up shoulder to shoulder and inflicted on the aggressors the historic defeats. it is just one battle which has just been won by the people of guinea. imperialism will not so quickly accept this defeat and will work out other even more diabolical plans. that is why it is necessary for the guinean people to bear in mind the call of president ahmed sekou toure to maintain constant vigilance.

mamadi kaba talked about the important experience they have gained in defeating the aggressors. he said that the people of guinea are in unity ideologically and politically. they

have firm resolve to safeguard their independence while remaining at the vanguard of the struggle against imperialism and have applied the directives of the democratic party of guinea on the building of armed forces. the army has relied on, integrated with and be at one with the people. he said: the best defence, the supreme defence of national territory, cannot be frustrated when the people are effectively vested with the revolutionary power of protecting their own gains. the only effective defense, the only really infallible defense, the only impregnable security can only result from the organisation of the entire people in arms, of the entire armed soldiers with the same ideology, the ideology of sacrificing lives for the triumph of the revolution of the people of guinea and of the african democratic revolution.

mamadi kaba emphatically pointed out that the victories of the guinean people over invading portuguese colonialism had served to strengthen the confidence of every conscious african in the independent destiny of the african continent and in the historic capability of our peoples to face the enemies of our emancipation.

present at the press conference were:

leading members of the west asian and african affairs department and the information department of the chinese foreign ministry and representatives of the peking press circles;

ambassadors to china of the algerian democratic people's republic, the republic of mali, the united republic of tanzania, the islamic republic of mauritania and the people's republic of the congo;

representatives of the afro-asian journalists' association and the afro-asian writers' bureau; and

press attaches of the embassies and correspondents of various countries in peking.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Patriotic Chinese Residents in Japan Denounce Sato Government for Hostility Towards China

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 26, 1971)

more than 100 patriotic chinese residents in japan held a meeting in tokyo on february 24 sternly denouncing the sato government of japan for scheming to submit to the current diet session the "immigration and emigration control bill" which is aimed at antagonising china and persecuting chinese and korean residents in japan, according to a tokyo report. they indignantly protested against the japanese reactionaries' collusion with the united states and the chiang kai-shek and pak jung hi cliques in an attempt to occupy china's sacred territory the tiaoyu and other islands and plunder the resources of the sea-bed and subsoil of the shallow seas of china and korea.

at the centre of the rostrum was a big portrait of the great leader chairman mao.

Chen Kun-wang, vice-chairman of the Tokyo Association of Chinese Residents, strongly denounced the reactionary Sato government for serving as the gendarme for U.S. imperialists' aggression in Asia, colluding with the Chiang Kai-shek bandit gang and frenziedly committing aggression against and plundering China's sacred territory Taiwan. He said that the reactionary Sato government is consistently following a policy of hostility towards China and energetically plotting to create "one China, one Taiwan", namely, "two Chinas". However, he said, the Japanese people's movement for Japan-China friendship and the restoration of Japan-China diplomatic relations is gaining unprecedented momentum and such an intrigue of the reactionary Sato government can never be realized.

He pointed out that the Sato government planned to submit to the current Diet session the reactionary "immigration and emigration control bill" and fanned up with every effort reactionary anti-foreignism in an attempt to suppress the masses of patriotic Chinese and Korean residents in Japan. He stressed that so long as the patriotic Chinese residents in Japan study Chairman Mao's works assiduously, hold aloft the great red banner of Mao Tsetung thought, unite together and persist in struggle, victory will belong to them no matter how the enemy may suppress them.

Huang Wen-chin, vice-chairman of the Tokyo Association of Chinese Residents, pointed out that with the support of U.S. imperialism, the Japanese militarist forces colluding with the Chiang Kai-shek and Pak Jung Hi cliques are attempting to plunder the resources of the sea-bed and subsoil of China's shallow seas and occupy the Tiaoyu and other islands of China. He said that these islands have been China's territory since time immemorial. Chairman Mao has taught us: "The Chinese people will defend their territory and sovereignty and absolutely will not permit encroachment by foreign governments." The patriotic Chinese residents in Japan will never tolerate the criminal act of Japanese militarism in attempting to occupy China's territory and plunder China's resources of the sea-bed and subsoil of the seas. U.S. imperialism and Japanese militarism must immediately withdraw their claws of aggression.

Speaking at the meeting, representatives of patriotic Chinese residents in Japan pledged to struggle against the "immigration and emigration control bill" and the aggressive scheme of Japanese militarism.

The meeting adopted amid warm applause a statement of protest which denounces the reactionary Sato government bitterly for always tailing after U.S. imperialism in pursuing a policy of hostility towards China.

The statement vehemently denounces U.S. imperialism for invading Laos, extending the flames of aggression to the whole of Indochina and threatening China. It condemns Japanese militarism for serving the military ventures of U.S. imperialism.

The statement said that the patriotic Chinese residents in Japan will strengthen their solidarity with the masses of the Japanese people who demand the restoration of Japan-China diplomatic relations and strongly demand that the Japanese government immediately cease its reactionary policy of hostility towards China, persecution of Chinese residents in Japan and sabotage of Japan-China friendship.

the participants shouted: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" "firmly oppose revived japanese militarism exclamation" "never allow the u.s. and japanese reactionaries to put a finger on china's tiaoyu and other islands and plunder china's resources of the sea-bed and subsoil of the seas exclamation" "long live the friendship and unity of the chinese and japanese peoples exclamation" "long live the invincible mao tsetung thought exclamation" "long live the great leader chairman mao, a long, long life to him exclamation"

the meeting concluded amid the singing of the song "sailing the seas depends on the helmsman".

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

General O Jin U Receives Chinese Military Attache in Korea

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Feb. 26, 1971)

general o jin u, chief of the general staff of the korean people's army, received yesterday wang yu-chin, military attache of the chinese embassy in korea and had a cordial and friendly conversation with him.

present on the occasion were major general pak jung guk and senior colonel kang song chol of the korean people's army.

Chinese Military Attache Gives Banquet in Pyongyang

(NCNA-English Pyongyang, Feb. 26, 1971)

wang yu-chin, military attache of the chinese embassy here, gave a banquet preceded by a film show at the embassy yesterday.

present at the banquet were general o jin u, chief of the general staff of the korean people's army (k.p.a.); colonel general kim dae hong, vice-minister of national defence; colonel general kim chol man, first deputy chief of the k.p.a. general staff; lieutenant general li yong mu and other k.p.a. generals and officers.

li yun-chuan, chinese ambassador to korea, and staff members of the chinese embassy were present.

the banquet was held after the film show.

the banquet and film reception proceeded throughout in a warm and friendly atmosphere.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 10, 1971 No. 4854

****
* NATIONAL *
****

PEOPLE'S LIBERATION ARMY

Drop the Airs of An Officer and Seek True Knowledge Among the Masses

by

Ch'i Ch'eng-pao (齐成保)
Director of the Political Department of a certain Tsinan PLA Unit

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 25, 1971)

"It is impossible to acquire knowledge by separating ourselves from practice." The broad masses are most directly involved in the practice of changing realities, have the richest practical experience and are closest to true knowledge. But after going among the masses can the leading cadres acquire true knowledge? I have come to understand that by going among the masses we can get one step nearer to true knowledge. To acquire true knowledge, we must drop our airs, and, in a down-to-earth manner, learn from the masses and get more closely united with the masses toward the same goal.

I found on one occasion that in a company the officers and their men were not close enough. I decided to help them solve this problem thoroughly and strengthen their solidarity. On reaching this company, I shared the same food and the same sleeping quarters with the fighters. I thought that by so doing I could surely get at the truth. Yet things fell short of my expectations. I called an investigation meeting at which the fighters concerned themselves solely with the presentation of an account of their own achievements. When approached for a heart-to-heart talk, they excused themselves politely. Several days passed without my getting more than a vague idea of the underlying problem. The essence of the matter just escaped me. Disheartened, I asked myself if I lacked the determination to help the company to solve the problem with all my heart. No, I had the determination to stay

in the company until the problem was solved. Did I separate myself from the masses? No, I was living and eating side by side with the fighters.

Where lay the cause? One night, several fighters were chatting. One of them who occupied the bunk above that in which I was sitting said, "Why doesn't the commander go to bed? I dare not even turn around in my bed at night." My face flushed crimson as I heard this. There was still a wall between me and the fighters. I seriously studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "We surely cannot succeed or do a good job without enthusiasm, without the determination to look downward, without a desire for knowledge, without the spirit of dropping the posture of arrogance and being willing little pupils." I checked how things were after I came down to the company. I found that though I had joined the masses, I put myself more in the role of a leader than in the role of a common soldier. Also, a strong determination to solve the problem on my part was not matched by the spirit of being a willing little pupil and a desire for knowledge. It seemed that it was not the fighters that drew away from me. It was I who stood apart from them. The wall that existed between me and the fighters was of my own making.

This has made me realize deeply that to get involved in practice among the masses and make investigations and studies is not solely a change of the style of leadership. More important, it means a change in one's thoughts and feelings. Only by placing oneself in the role of an ordinary soldier, turning the fighter into a venerable teacher and learning from the fighters respectfully and learning from practice can we come to understand something.

Thereafter, among the masses I fought vigorously against the "airs of an officer," and dropped the posture of a "commander." I took the lead in political studies. In productive labor I stayed ahead. During work breaks, I talked about their family history and talked commonplaces with the fighters. We shared confidences and poured out our hearts. Gradually I got closer to the fighters. They took me no longer as a commander from above but as a close comrade-in-arms. They took the initiative to talk to me.

In this way, I came to understand very quickly that the officers and fighters of this company were not close enough mainly because some individual cadres lacked profound class feelings for the fighters, did not pay careful attention to ideological work and had handled some problems in an improper way. I suggested that the Party branch hold a cadres' study class. I joined the cadres in studying Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Get united and win still greater victories." I told them the glorious traditions of our army which, united as one, defeated the class enemy during the year of war. I helped them apply materialist dialectics to a serious summing-up of experiences and lessons in conducting education. This enabled them to heighten their consciousness very rapidly.

A company cadre in the past failed to get close with some fighters. At the study class, through recalling his own family history and studying his failure to give careful attention to ideological education, he came to realize that lack of patience in educating fighters was a manifestation of his own lack of proletarian feelings for class brothers and his failure to adopt the

"one dividing into two" approach toward himself and toward the fighters. He combined learning with self-remolding, went deep among the fighters, exchanged confidences with those critical of him and conducted self-criticism. Thus he solved the contradiction very rapidly. As a result of the recent study class, the cadres and fighters were united as one marching forward in the "four-good" direction. At the end of last year, this company was once again cited a "4-good" company.

Though one joins the masses in practice, a different attitude and a different approach are liable to bring different results. This makes me realise deeply that if we always cast ourselves in the role of a leader, assume the airs of a "commander," rate ourselves a "person of ability," and lack an honest and humble attitude, we shall certainly not be able to share the same feelings as the masses and speak a common language with them. Though we get into the midst of the masses with a desire to ascertain conditions we may only end up with the masses keeping us at a distance, much less showing us their innermost feelings.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The masses are the real heroes and we ourselves are often childish and ridiculous. Without understanding this, we will not get the rudimentary knowledge."

The broad masses of basic-level cadres and fighters are the basic force of builders for our army and the main force in the creation of "4-good" companies. They have the richest practical experience. Only by chasing away the "airs of an officer" in our minds, acting as both a leader and a common soldier and both a teacher and a student, showing modesty in turning to those below for their opinion, and learning from the masses faithfully and humbly can we acquire true knowledge, get bright ideas, and lead the masses in a down-to-earth manner to forge ahead along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

URBAN PRIMARY SCHOOLS

A New Type of Neighborhood Primary School Run by the Masses

by

The Education Group of Shenyang Municipal Revolutionary Committee

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 25, 1971)

Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line on proletarian education, the broad masses of people in Shenyang municipality have learned from the experience of Sungshu brigade in Ying-k'ou hsien in running their own school. In June 1969, the masses worked up a hightide in the running of schools by neighborhood people in the city, and created a new type of school--the neighborhood primary school. The neighborhood primary schools provide education only for first and second year students (students from the third year up are transferred to public schools). The masses are satisfied with the arrangement and parents are relieved of their worries. This kind of school has succeeded to the revolutionary tradition of self-reliance and arduous struggle of the Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy, and the masses called it intimately as "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary school. On the basis of pressing demands of the broad masses of revolutionary people, the "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary schools opened two new classes in spring and autumn last year. At present there are a total of 543 "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary schools in the entire city with 4,951 classes and 190,000 children nurtured by Mao Tse-tung's thought and growing up.

Born in the Struggle Between the Two Lines

In 1969 there was a large number of children in Shenyang municipality who were to start school during the summer. Faced with this problem, two suggestions were made at that time. One suggestion was to organize neighborhood primary schools run by the masses to solve in an over-all manner the problem of the schooling for children of the proper age. The other was of the opinion that it would not be fitting for "country-style" schools to be run in the city and suggested the building of more schools to accommodate more students.

Under the leadership of the municipal and provincial revolutionary committees, the broad masses of people studied again Chairman Mao's brilliant teaching, "Concerning the question of schools run by communes or brigades, those communes or brigades with the necessary conditions should be permitted to run schools" and unfolded a mass debate. The broad masses of people realized that the two suggestions reflected the two different ideologies and the two lines. Relying on the masses to run schools had always been the teaching of Chairman Mao, and the desire for bigness and things foreign, the one-sided quest for regularization as well as the rejection of the suggestion

for the running of schools by the masses was a manifestation of the remnant pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in education.

Everybody unanimously indicated that they would follow the example of the Sungshu brigade, activate the masses to run neighborhood primary school in a big way and to permit the cause of proletarian education to develop more flourishing still.

"The masses have a potentially inexhaustible enthusiasm for socialism." Arming the masses with Mao Tse-tung's thought will produce great material strength. Three elderly retired workmen of Wanch'üan commune in Tatung ch'ü very quickly started the first neighborhood "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary school in the municipality, thereby whipping up an upsurge in the running of schools by the masses in each and every neighborhood and commune throughout the municipality.

Factories, commercial establishments and organs also threw themselves into this active and vigorous movement for the running of schools by the masses. Lacking teachers, the revolutionary people selected workers' dependents from the neighborhood, workers of neighborhood factories and production groups as well as intellectual young people whose political awareness was higher than average and who had a liking for the cause of proletarian education and possessed a certain degree of cultural standard, and put them in charge.

Lacking classrooms, they followed the principle of simplicity for the sake of expediency, and the use of available facilities according to local conditions to take full advantage of existing premises. Some of the residents voluntarily offered their own spare rooms for use, while various factories, departments and commercial establishments made available their offices, store rooms and hostels for classrooms. The housing department, tapping the potential of housing in a big way, actively made arrangements, and without causing the state to put up a single new building, solved the problem of more than 1,800 classrooms.

There was no equipment, and the broad masses of people making use of some scrap materials, spent several nights to turn out a large batch of crudely made tables and chairs.

The broad masses in accordance with Chairman Mao's policy of "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle" of running every undertaking with thrift, did not spend a single cent of the state, but relying on a red heart and a pair of hands, set up the "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary schools. They said, "The running of schools by the masses is a power given to us by Chairman Mao. The birth of the 'Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy' primary school is a great victory for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line."

Grow Up Under the Care of the Masses

After the "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary schools were set up, the struggle between the two classes and the two lines was by no means over. A small handful of class enemies made a clamor by saying such things as "They come like a bang; like a bang they will go. Like the tail of a rabbit, it will not grow." Some people with conservative thinking also grumbled and said such things as "There is no regular classroom, no formal teacher, no neat and orderly table or chair, what kind of a school is that?"

The leading comrades at various levels together with the broad masses of people studied again Chairman Mao's teaching, "New things always have to experience difficulties and setbacks as they grow. It is sheer fantasy to imagine that the cause of socialism is all plain sailing and easy success, without difficulties and setbacks or the exertion of tremendous efforts." Everybody somberly understood that the establishment of the "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary school was only the beginning, and in order to consolidate the achievement already obtained, it would be necessary to exert the most tremendous efforts and work hard.

In order to strengthen leadership over the "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary schools, neighborhood "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary school management groups were set up consisting of neighborhood cadres, retired elderly workers, members of workers' propaganda teams, as well as representatives of parents and teachers with workers forming the main body. They adhered to the principle that schools must be run by the masses and managed by the masses, so as to insure that the schools would advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

After the management groups were set up, efforts were first made to grasp firmly the ideological revolutionization of the leading bodies. They studied over and over again Chairman Mao's series of directives on revolutionary education, criticized and repudiated renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line for education, and examined the erroneous ideas of "Once a school is built, a great meritorious service is done," "extra burden" and "matter of expediency" etc., thereby heightening greatly the awareness of the struggle between the lines. They expressed resolutely "making efforts to run the 'Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy' primary schools well is to hold the power of education well for the workers."

Under the leadership of the "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary school management groups, the educational policy for the "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" personally laid down by Chairman Mao was taken as the fundamental guiding thought, the firm and correct political orientation was placed in the primary position, the thought of Mao Tse-tung was used to educate the people, and the system of everyday reading and discussion and application meetings was established. The schools offered six courses which included politics, language, mathematics, physical culture, music and art. Besides the unified teaching material edited by the provincial authorities, they also used some local and indigenous teaching material they had prepared themselves.

Comrades of the management groups, in accordance with the brilliant teaching of Chairman Mao, "The question of teaching reform is mainly a question of teachers," firmly grasped the ideological revolutionization of the teachers. They studied together with the teachers, preparing lessons with them, going to the classroom with them and carrying out revolution in education with them. In view of the fact that the cultural standard of the teachers was not high and that they lacked teaching experience, they set up arrangements for the exchange of experience with publicly run primary schools and a system of mutual assistance and mutual study to constantly improve the teaching quality of the teachers.

The management groups also fully mobilize the activism of the broad masses of people to take part in the revolution in education, regularly make report to them on the work of the schools, and seek their views in a widespread manner. The people of the neighborhood are also very concerned about the "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary schools, and some of the retired workers daily stationed themselves in the schools to help the teachers with giving lessons to the students. They said, "The students are successors to the cause of proletarian revolution, and must be carefully fostered."

Under the diligent cultivation of the broad masses of people, the "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary schools are rapidly growing up. An extremely great transformation has taken place in the spiritual feature of the teachers. Some of them have joined the Communist Youth League, and some have become Communist Party members. In the past year and more 83 teachers have attended conferences of activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought at the ch'ü and municipal levels. The broad masses of students are also growing up and maturing. Although they are young, their aspiration is big. Some are fervently propagating Mao Tse-tung's thought, some are serving the people wholeheartedly, and some are courageously struggling against the class enemy. The level of socialist cultural knowledge has also been greatly raised.

Forever Advance Along Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

For more than a year, the "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary schools, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, have been constantly consolidated, improved, and made more complex. A flourishing revolutionary scene prevails everywhere.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Serve the people wholeheartedly," the "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary schools have smashed the rules and restrictions of the former educational system, and have thrown the doors wide open to the children of the working people. Not only will they accept children from the age of six upward into the school, but they have also admitted more than 1,000 children, who suffer from infirmities and whose mental development is retarded, into the schools.

In the past these children were always rejected outside the doors of the schools by the revisionist educational line, and could only watch wistfully while others went to school. Now that the schools are situated next door to their homes, the teachers of the "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary schools voluntarily call at their homes, some even personally carry them to school on their backs, in wind- or rainstorms, carefully nursing them and patiently educating them. Some of the teachers also diligently study acupuncture so that they may give treatment even as they teach.

In the "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary schools, the perceptiveness of these children has been greatly increased and they have also acquired socialist cultural knowledge. When the parents saw the transformation in their children, they said emotionally in tears, "Things we dared not even dream about in the past have now come true. The 'Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy' primary schools are truly good schools of our very own."

In order to implement thoroughly Chairman Mao's "May 7 Directive," the "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary schools have, in line with the principle of conformity with local conditions, set up small workshops and small farms in some 94 of the schools to open up bases for study and work and study and farming, and let the students take part in the kind of labor they are able to do.

The "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary schools have put into practice the running of open-door school, and adopt the method of inviting people to teach and taking the classes out. The teachers regularly lead the students to weather the storm in the three great revolutionary practices, to see the world, to take part in neighborhood class struggle, to carry out visiting and inquiring activities, to help dependents of army men and surviving families of martyrs in carrying water and cleaning the house, to organize the students to collect animal manure and to pick scrap so as to give support to industry and agricultural production. They also invite workers and poor and lower-middle peasants to mount the rostrum and give lectures, and part-time workers' lecture corps have been organized in many neighborhoods. These worker and peasant instructors by taking part in teaching work, have caused the school to be closely interrelated with society, effectively promoted the ideological revolutionization of the teachers and enabled the students to obtain knowledge not available from books.

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the "Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy" primary schools are continuously developing and have shown a powerful vitality which is deeply welcomed by the masses. After more than a year of practice, the masses say they give the following benefits:

1. Being small and dispersed and in keeping with local conditions, they provide facilities to the masses and are beneficial for the children of the workers to attend.

2. The cost of running them is small, the role they play is great, and they are beneficial for the development of the cause of socialist education.

3. Being run among the masses, the schools are beneficial for the education of the students from the three directions of school, society and home, and stimulate the activism of the broad masses of people taking part in the revolution in education.

4. The schools in keeping with the principle of simplicity for the sake of expediency are beneficial for fostering the fine style of arduous struggle among the teachers and students. The masses enthusiastically praised, "The sunshine of Mao Tse-tung's thought is causing new seeds to sprout in the neighborhood primary schools. Emulating the 'Anti-Japanese Military and Political Academy' in arduous struggle, the schools run by the masses are good."

* * *

RURAL ECONOMY

Investigate, Research and Seriously Lay Down the Party's Economic Policy in the Countryside

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 24, 1971)

In accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Policy and strategy are the life of the Party: leading comrades at all levels must give them full attention and must never on any account be negligent," by energetically studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and by conducting deep-going investigation and research, the revolutionary committee of Ch'angt'ai hsien, Fukien Province, has earnestly implemented the various economic policies of the Party in the countryside so as to set in motion effectively the flourishing development of the learn-from-Tachai-in-agriculture movement. Last year the average per-mow yield of grain reached 970-odd catties, the number of pigs in the pens increased by 45 percent over that of 1969, and the yield of sugar cane, groundnut and fruit was 20 to 50 percent higher than that of 1969.

During the penetrating development of the learn-from-Tachai-in-agriculture mass movement in Ch'angt'ai hsien, some of the leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee as well as communes and brigades were not clear about the significance of implementing policies. The hsien revolutionary committee, discovering this problem in time, immediately held a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class, organized leading members of revolutionary committees at various levels to study again Chairman Mao's relevant talks on policy, and in the light of reality, showed in a big way the advantages to be gained in implementing the Party's policies, discussed in a big way the sufferings which might result from contravening the Party's policies, criticized fiercely renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's crimes of sabotaging Party policy, and universally carried out an education for strengthening attention toward the Party policies.

In implementing the Party's policy on pig raising in the past several years, cadres of the Yenhsi commune have used the fact of "good (implementation of policy)--bad--good" leading to "high (output)--low--high" in pig raising to provide everybody with a living lesson on "policy." In 1958, in accordance with Chairman Mao's directive on developing the pig raising industry, this commune firmly carried out the policy of walking on two legs of pig raising both by the collective and by private commune households, and the number of pigs rapidly grew to more than 12,000 head. Later, owing to the fact that the awareness of line of some of the comrades was not high, they fell into the Liu Shao-ch'i trap which was "Left" in form but right in essence, by condemning the raising of pigs by private households which they said was for the development of "capitalism," thereby causing the pig raising industry to walk on only one leg. The result was that within a single year the number of pigs was reduced by more than 6,000 head. The second year, under the influence of "san-tzu i-pao," evil wind of revisionism, the "pig farms" of the commune and brigades were further cut down, and only 4,600-odd head of pigs were left in the whole commune.

Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants have risen in determination to criticize and repudiate Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and earnestly implemented Chairman Mao's directive for developing the pig raising industry, and the number of live pigs in the commune has once more increased to over 22,300 head. The fact has enabled everybody to realize: "The Party policy is the embodiment of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and an important guarantee for the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line." Leading members at all levels should understand the implementation of Party policy by raising it to the same level as loyalty to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and resolve to be good at taking the lead in implementing the various general and specific policies of the Party.

On the basis, the revolutionary committees at both the hsien and commune levels have organized Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda teams and sent them deep down the basic level and earnestly implemented the various general and specific policies of the Party.

In the past some of the cadres of K'aohan brigade, under the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist line of "taking money as the key link," advocated the abandoning of agriculture for sideline production which resulted in a yearly reduction in the production of grain. After the trend of "taking money as the key link" was criticized and repudiated, there appeared living idea in some of the cadres that "to grasp grain is safe, to grasp money is dangerous," and they concerned themselves solely with the planting of rice, thereby affecting the fulfillment of the plan for multiple undertakings. Under such circumstances, some of the cadres said, "To grasp grain and money is dangerous, the safest thing is to follow behind others."

With the help of the Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team of the hsien, this brigade was able to sum up the lesson of its experience, and the understanding of the cadres of the brigade regarding the Party's policies was strengthened. They realized: "This is dangerous and that is dangerous, but the most dangerous thing is not to carry out work in accordance with Chairman Mao's policy." In accordance with the policy of "Taking food grain as the key link to insure all-round development," everybody consciously carried out the plan for production. Last year, the total output of grain in the brigade showed an increase of more than 20 percent over that of 1969, and the increase in live pigs, sugar cane and tobacco was separately from 30 percent to about double that of 1969.

In accordance with the teaching of Chairman Mao: "Carry out systematic and thorough investigation and research of the circumstances by applying the theory and method of Marxism-Leninism," leading members of the Ch'angt'ai hsien revolutionary committee regularly made in-depth investigation and research, grasped in time the clearing up of new problems which cropped up in the implementation of the Party's policy, overcame constantly subjectivism and one-sidedness, disposed of interferences from the "Left" and right, and earnestly implemented the various general and specific policies of the Party.

Owing to the influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "distribute all, eat all," Hsiamei brigade for many years always made distribution first and set aside grain for reserve afterward, or distributed everything and kept nothing in reserve and that seriously affected agricultural production. During the great cultural revolution, the trend of "distribute all, eat all" was criticized and repudiated, and some of the comrades again blindly increased the public reserves which adversely affected the income of the commune members. Later by making a serious study of Chairman Mao's teaching, "It is necessary also to bear in mind the interest of the state as well as the interests of the collective and the individual," they drew a line of distinction between "distribute all, eat all," thus insuring production increase and increase of income for the commune members, and correctly handled the relations between the three which greatly promoted the socialist activism of the commune members.

By means of the investigation and summing up of the positive as well as negative experience of Hsiamei brigade, the leadership of the hsien was able to see that wavering in the implementation of policy reflected one-sidedness in thinking, and only by seriously studying Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking and by looking at the problem from all sides could policy be implemented correctly.

Subsequently, when solving a problem, the hsien revolutionary committee would seriously study and apply Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, so that they not only noticed the main trend, but also other possible hidden trends, not only noticed the positive side, but also the negative side, not only noticed the mainstream, but also the tributaries. Because of that, all-round implementation of the Party's policies was insured.

In the practice of struggle, the Ch'angt'ai hsien revolutionary committee realized that: Whether or not the policy of the Party could be implemented correctly depended mainly on the leadership. They considered that by firmly grasping the ideological revolutionization of the leading bodies at all levels, and in particular the ideological revolutionization of the leading body of the hsien itself, they could guarantee the successful implementation of the various general and specific policies of the Party. The hsien revolutionary committee regularly bears in mind the problems that exist in the implementation of the general and specific policies of the Party when conducting open-door rectification among the leading body, develop active ideological struggle and continue to heighten consciousness in implementing the general and specific policies of the Party so as to push forward effectively the development of revolution and production.

* * *

Understand the Implementation of the Party's Policy by Raising It to the Level of Lines

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 24, 1971)

In accordance with the teaching of great leader Chairman Mao, "The basic task of the leading organs of the Communist Party lies in the two important things of understanding the situation and grasping the policy," and by seriously implementing the various economic policies of the Party in the countryside, the Party committee of Hsingt'ang commune, Linch'üan hsien, Anhwei Province has promoted the development of agricultural production in the learn-from-Tachai movement. In 1969 this commune was the first in the plains north of the Huai River to overfulfill the target of the "National Program for Agricultural Development" in both grain and cotton, and last year, the output of grain and cotton again showed an increase of 20 percent over that of 1969.

In the in-agriculture-learn-from-Tachai movement, the Party committee of Hsingt'ang commune, by grasping firmly the line education for leading members of the leading body and by studying whether or not the Party's policy could be truly implemented by raising it to the same level as the lines, has heightened the consciousness of everyone in implementing the policy. In the past some of the cadres of this commune lacked a correct understanding of the significance of implementing the Party's policy and they erroneously thought that "As long as the orientation is correct, it does not really matter if there is a slight change in implementing policy," and "As long as production is carried out well, and the task is fulfilled well, a slight deviation in implementing policy hardly counts." When the Party committee of the commune discovered this problem, it immediately organized the leading members of the leading body to study again Chairman Mao's talks on the problems of policy as well as the various policies concerning people's communes in the countryside and led everybody to look back on the history of the struggle between the two lines in the countryside, so as to heighten their ideological understanding.

The Chiachai production team of this commune is separated from the Chiachuang production team by only a gully, and the labor force, the production and the natural conditions of the two teams are mainly similar. However, owing to the difference in the implementation of policies, the features of revolution and production of the two teams are entirely different.

Through a comparison of the conditions of these two teams, members of the leading body of the commune deeply realized that: "The various economic policies formulated by Chairman Mao and the Party Center for the countryside reflect the objective laws for the socialist period and are concrete manifestations of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Whether or not the various policies of the Party can be implemented in an earnest and uncompromising manner is a major problem concerning whether or not Chairman Mao's revolutionary line can be firmly and resolutely implemented."

Many cadres, in association with the ideological realities, criticized and repudiated the erroneous understanding and feeling of those who did not earnestly implement the Party's policies. Thereafter members of the leading

body all consciously regarded the earnest implementation of the Party's policies as an important task to grasp. When confronted by a problem they thought of policy; when carrying out work they talked about policy, and when the work was done they checked it against the policy, thereby enabling the various economic policies of the Party for the countryside to be better implemented in this commune, and lending impetus to the flourishing development of the in-agriculture-learn-from-Tachai movement.

In order to correctly implement the Party's policies, the Party committee of Hsingt'ang commune has adopted the following measures:

1. In conjunction with the summing up of experience and lessons in the implementation of policies, the cadres are organized to carry out an earnest study of Chairman Mao's philosophical works as well as relevant policies, the ideological level of everybody is constantly heightened and they are taught to use materialistic dialectics for analyzing and handling problems.

2. Grasping the new trend, problems are solved while still in the budding stage. The principal leading member of the Party committee of the commune constantly takes the lead in going deep into the brigades and production teams to conduct investigation and study, to understand and grasp the state of the implementation of policies, and when bad seeds are discovered, to deal with them without waiting for them to develop into a trend.

3. On the basis of the realities of the existing struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in the countryside, true lines of distinction are drawn between some policies. For example: Lines of distinction are drawn between the spontaneous trend toward capitalism, and--under the condition of absolute economic superiority of the collectives--the carrying out of a limited amount of household sideline production by commune members, and between "work points in command," "material incentives" and distribution according to labor, etc., so as to overcome one-sidedness in the implementation of policies.

4. Turn the policies of the Party into conscious actions on the part of the masses. The Party committee when launching a certain task or making arrangements for production assignments invariably hand the various policies of the Party in their entirety to the masses, thereby enabling both the leadership and the broad masses of people to grasp their spiritual essence correctly and in that way to create conditions for preventing the phenomenon of vacillations to the "Left" and right from occurring.

* * *

MEDICAL SERVICE

South China Medical College Serves Workers, Peasants, Soldiers

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Feb. 27, 1971)

the revolutionary teachers and students of the sun yat-sen medical college and the medical workers of the hospitals attached to it in the south china province of kwangtung follow chairman mao's revolutionary line by serving the workers, peasants and soldiers. they go to the factories and the countryside to be re-educated by them. at the same time, they join them in the prevention and treatment of diseases and in medical research. they have achieved great progress in their ideological revolutionization and medical research.

they have covered 36 counties and cities in the past year or so and helped carry out chairman mao's proletarian line in medical and health work. they successfully rejoined a leg that had been severed for 33 hours. they have achieved initial success in treating patients in toxic shock by new acupuncture methods and in treating prolapse of uterus with new needling methods in combination with medicinal herbs, and carcinoma of the cervix uteri and choriocarcinoma with medicinal herbs in combination with western medicine. they have also found effective ways to cure the advanced stage of schistosomiasis (snail fever) and intractable ulcer of patients bitten by poisonous snakes. in addition, they made light x-ray apparatus by their own efforts.

the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in the college before the great proletarian cultural revolution wildly pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line in medical and health work in opposition to chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. they spread such fallacies as "technique first" and introduced material incentives to poison the medical workers with a thirst for personal fame and gain. confined to the city, the medical workers buried themselves in foreign reference books and concentrated on rare diseases not generally found among the worker-peasant masses. as a result, medical and research work for a time were led astray from the correct path of serving the workers, peasants and soldiers. the common and recurrent diseases among the working people were neglected and some worker-peasant-soldier patients were not treated. during the cultural revolution some of these patients were asked to come to the college to tell the teachers, students and medical workers how they had suffered from liu shao-chi's revisionist medical line.

an old woman from lungmen county suffered from an abdominal tumour. she visited the hospital a few years ago. poisoned by the revisionist line, the doctor lacked class feelings for the poor and lower-middle peasants and, after a careless check-up, told her the tumour was malignant and incurable. the old woman went back home downcast. a group of teachers and students from the college went to the county to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants in 1969 and heard of the case. proletarian feelings prompted them to treat her. they gave her a careful check-up and found that she had a benign ovarian cyst. although the local facilities were limited, they found ways to remove the cyst. later, the patient was invited to the college where she denounced liu shao-chi's revisionist medical line by relating her own experience. she said with feeling: "i was here a few years ago.

liu shao-chi's revisionist medical line proclaimed me incurable; today i'm here a second time. our great leader chairman mao has given me new life. i want my family to be loyal to chairman mao generation after generation."

the denunciation of liu shao-chi by this woman and other worker-peasant patients fired the revolutionary teachers and students and medical workers with burning hatred for liu shao-chi's revisionist line. they followed chairman mao's teachings and began to direct their work toward serving the workers, peasants and soldiers. the hospital treated such patients whole-heartedly. the research work of the college were centred on the prevention and treatment of common and recurrent diseases affecting the working people in the south.

professor chen hsin-tao specializes in snail fever. poisoned by the revisionist line and in pursuit of personal fame, he turned from this field to other subjects that had virtually no relation to the working people.

last year he went to the countryside as a member of a medical team sent by the college. he lived in the home of a poor peasant who works tirelessly for the collective. chen hsin-tao advised him to rest more since he was old. fu po, the poor peasant, told him that his family of six had been plagued by snail fever and that the great leader chairman mao saved them from death. "i'm determined to work for the revolution as long as i breathe," he said. the professor was impressed by the poor peasant's revolutionary spirit. he said this at a study meeting of the team: "i was led astray by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade liu shao-chi and was indifferent to the suffering of people affected by snail fever. i apologize to chairman mao and the poor and lower-middle peasants. from now on i will do all i can to eradicate this disease."

one day they went to a reed pond to wipe out water snails. fu po was the first to enter the pond. he said: "i'm not afraid of being infected if it helps wipe out the snails once and for all." encouraged by his lofty spirit, chen hsin-tao followed. the poor and lower-middle peasants were very pleased to see this and commented: "you now share our feelings and act as we do. you've really changed." by and by, chen hsin-tao's revolutionary spirit grew. he and other members of the team visited many people and finally learned from a poor peasant woman in her eighties a way to treat the advanced stage of snail fever with a particular herb. along with young people, he scoured mountains for the herb. after the herb was found, he volunteered to taste it so it could be tested and the proper dosage established, since it is poisonous. the preparation was made and has proved fairly effective in clinical use.

following chairman mao's call to "combine chinese and western medicine", the revolutionary teachers and students and the medical workers went among the masses to discover china's medical legacy, and they studied the chinese method of medical treatment so as to adopt new method of acupuncture on a wide scale and use medicinal herbs to treat illness. several young medical workers from the department of medicine used chairman mao's brilliant philosophic concepts to guide their work and earnestly studied the new method of acupuncture to deal with toxic shock, which has a high mortality rate. in order to find effective acupuncture points, they made many tests on their own bodies and accumulated experience. one night, a patient came to the hospital who was in a state

of shock from toxic pneumonia. a bourgeois "authority" insisted on using old foreign methods by giving an intravenous drip to raise the blood pressure. but the pressure fell to zero. at that critical moment, these young medical workers used the new method of acupuncture. after they inserted needles into the acupuncture points and twisted them for two minutes, the blood pressure rose and the patient regained consciousness and was out of danger. the new acupuncture method to treat toxic shock is now generally used, with outstanding success.

MODEL PEASANT

South China Peasant-Expert Applies Chairman Mao's Philosophic Concepts

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Feb. 27, 1971)

a south china peasant-expert has applied chairman mao's philosophic concepts to his scientific research and successfully used herbs to control insect pests in the past decade.

he is mo chi-min, a communist party member and deputy leader of a scientific experimental group of a production team in fokang county, kwangtung province. he combines a scientific approach with the revolutionary spirit of daring to think and act, and keeps pioneering scientific practice. the group has helped the production team achieve a high yield of more than 7.5 tons of grain per hectare seven years running. the commune has recorded the same yield for five successive years.

mo chi-min has been elected an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

mo chi-min began experiments in 1954 when paddy rollers attacked the rice crop. the peasants killed the rollers by hand and reaped a good harvest. but this was labourious and not all the insects could be wiped out. mo chi-min decided to work on insect-pest control though he had had only two years of schooling. he organized a scientific experimental group with several other peasants and they set to work.

medicinal herbs abound in hills around. could they be used to kill insects? mo chi-min thought of chairman mao's teaching "you can't solve a problem? well, get down and investigate the present facts and its past history exclamation" he packed his quilt and made a trip to all the surrounding villages and hills. he collected some 200 herbal recipes from the people. when he got a new recipe he would climb nearby hills to gather the necessary herbs and make experiments.

he once climbed a 1,000-metre-high mountain and saw that the herbs he wanted grew only on a hanging cliff. he tied a rope round himself and fixed the other end on a tree. then he scaled the cliff and picked the herbs.

many of the herbs are poisonous. once when he was preparing doses, a retort exploded and his right eye was injured by the mixture. some people urged him to take it easy. he said: "chairman mao and the communist party saved me from

misery. now it's my duty to make experiments for the revolution. never mind about my eye." he applied some medicine to his eye and went on doing experiments.

from some 200 herbs he singled out a dozen of the most effective insect killers, which he popularized. they have basically controlled insect pests in the production team for more than a decade.

mo chi-min was determined to probe the life-cycle of harmful insects so that he could forecast their attacks. he turned to chairman mao's teaching "discover the truth through practice, and again through practice verify and develop the truth". he began a painstaking study and observation of insects. he raised dozens of the deadly army worm at home and watched them. in autumn the worms became moths. he painted the moths, released them, and then tracked and observed them. in three years he knew their life-cycle. he found the fields the moths favoured and bred in, ravaging the next year. his forecasts are accurate and so the villages around are able to take measures to control the pests.

forecasting one or two harmful insect pests was not enough and the scope must be expanded. three observation points in as many production brigades were set up. several insects harmful to rice were bred in mountain caves and water was carried up the mountains to grow rice for observation and experiments, particularly in the evening when the insects are active.

over the past 16 years mo chi-min has consistently made observations once every three to five days in all weather. he has taken notes of the observations on the mountains and in the paddy fields and compared the results year by year. he has grasped the pattern of the insect pests: when a certain pest occurs on the rice seedlings grown in the mountains, it hits the fields half a month later. in this way they could forecast accurately the emergence of every pest so that all brigades were able to make preparations. this helped protect the growing crops so that good harvests could be achieved.

rice blast occurred on about one-seventh of a hectare of paddy fields in a production team in 1963. a popular insecticide and a dozen medicinal herbs efficient for killing bacteria were not very effective. mo chi-min conscientiously studied this teaching of chairman mao's in "on contradiction": "qualitatively different contradictions can only be resolved by qualitatively different methods." he realized that the main cause for the failure was that a concrete analysis of concrete things had not been made and the particularity of the contradictions had not been found out. so he went up the mountains to gather many new kinds of medicinal herbs and analysed and compared them. he found that the virus which caused rice blast was acid-resistant but had poor resistance to alkali. most of the herbs formerly used were acid and effective against bacteria but not against viruses. so he experimented on using alkaline herbs and eventually found five which are effective.

his agricultural scientific experimental group has also studied the laws of rice growth, and undertaken scientific farming to obtain stable and high rice yields. they have cultivated 18 good strains of rice, some of which have been popularized in other counties and provinces.

REVOLUTIONARY THEATRICAL WORKS

Emancipated Serfs Perform Model Revolutionary Theatrical Works in Tibet

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Feb. 27, 1971)

tibetan art workers have performed the modern revolutionary peking opera "shachiapang" and the modern revolutionary ballet "the white-haired girl" in lhasa since the beginning of this year. illuminated by chairman mao's proletarian line in literature and art, they are popularizing the model revolutionary theatrical works and developing revolutionary literature and art in the tibetan highlands.

fully reflecting the great victory of chairman mao's concept of people's war, the story of the opera "shachiapang" is set at the time of the war against japanese aggression. it depicts how the armymen and people in shachiapang, a base area in kiangsu province south of the yangtze river, united under the leadership of the chinese communist party, persisted in armed struggle and defeated encirclement and suppression by the japanese and puppet troops. the ballet "the white-haired girl" tells how the chinese peasants, subjected to untold sufferings before liberation, took up arms under the leadership of our great leader chairman mao and overthrew the reactionary rule of imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat capitalism. it is an effective presentation of the great truth "political power grows out of the barrel of a gun".

most of the actors and actresses performing the two model revolutionary theatrical works are emancipated serfs or their sons and daughters. cherishing boundless loyalty to chairman mao, they were able to perform them after a short period of study, helped by art workers of peking and shanghai. this is the first time that workers, peasants and soldiers have become the real masters of the stage in tibet. after seeing the performances, the worker, peasant and soldier masses of all nationalities shouted with warm feeling: "long live chairman mao exclamation" "long live the victory of chairman mao's revolutionary line in literature and art exclamation"

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, tibetan literary and art workers have held high the banner of revolutionary mass criticism. they sharply criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in literature and art pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in tibet. chairman mao teaches: "all our literature and art are for the masses of the people, and in the first place for the workers, peasants and soldiers; they are created for the workers, peasants and soldiers and are for their use." following this great teaching, the tibetan art workers made great efforts to portray the heroic characters in the model revolutionary theatrical works.

chungpienpatzujen, who plays the leading male character, kuo chien-kuang, in "shachiapang" was born a slave. under the cruel system of serfdom, his father and forefathers worked as beasts of burden for the serf-owners. he was torn from his parents when he was a child. the bitter history of his family has aroused his strong proletarian feelings. he got deeper into the heroic character while performing the role. training and studying hard, he portrayed the hero with great strength.

the family of 17-year-old chungtachoma, who plays the leading female character, hsi-erh, in the opera "the white-haired girl" in the old society suffered oppression, exploitation and humiliation at the hands of the three manorial lords (the former tibet local government, the monastery and the nobility). chairman mao and the communist party saved her from this suffering. she was sent to study in the peking school of dancing. she said: "if you want to perform a revolutionary drama well, you must first be a revolutionary yourself. hsi-erh and i are from the same kind of background. the misery she endured expressed the suffering in the old society of the million tibetan serfs who are now emancipated. i want to avenge the wrongs done to hundreds of millions of hsi-erh throughout the world exclamation" she got up early and went to bed late at night during the rehearsal period and gave an excellent presentation of the heroine, hsi-erh, daughter of a poor peasant.

PLA FARMS

PLA Ranch Built in Spirit of Fearing Neither Hardship Nor Death

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Feb. 28, 1971)

displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, the members of a ranch building team of a tsinan unit of the chinese people's liberation army have turned an uninhabited island in the estuary of the yellow river into a thriving army ranch, through ten years of hard struggle. the ranch now grows more than enough grains for its own consumption, and has made big progress in forestry, livestock breeding and side-line production.

the first group of armymen came to the island in the winter of 1960, bringing with them twelve army horses. the weather is cold on the island in winter with frequent snow. in summer, mosquitoes fly all over the place and bramble grows wild. there was not a single shelter on the whole island. they had many difficulties in setting up the ranch. in line with the great leader chairman mao's teaching "ideological education is the key link to be grasped in uniting the whole party for great political struggles. unless this is done, the party cannot accomplish any of its political tasks", the leading members of the ranch team organized the fighters to make a living study and application of chairman mao's brilliant three constantly read articles. this helped them strengthen their determination in setting up the ranch in the interest of the revolution.

they started from scratch. they set up a hut perched on a hillock. they reclaimed wasteland with picks and spades to grow grain. the work was very hard in winter as the earth was frozen hard. pan cheng-yuan, a communist party member, did not stop work though his hands bled from digging. this inspired other comrades to keep on. they reclaimed 66 hectares.

more army horses were sent in. they fell trees to build stables and tended the horses carefully, sometimes sheltering the horses with their greatcoats or raincoats. they paid special attention to colts. they worked day and night to treat sick horses. the herds grew.

one spring, as the ice was breaking up along the upper reaches of the yellow river, the lower reaches were still frozen.

huge ice floes seldom seen along the river were pushed by pounding waves toward the island, threatening hundreds of pregnant mares. li pen-kung, in charge of the ranch, led the comrades in studying chairman mao's teaching "this army has an indomitable spirit and is determined to vanquish. all enemies and never to yield." they put up a valiant struggle against the flood. they collected the fodder scattered in knee-deep icy water. it was bitterly cold and their legs and feet bled, but everyone kept on with the job. after a fierce struggle of two days and nights, all horses were led to safety.

then a tidal wave from bohai bay swept over large tracts of pasturage. many of the stables of the seventh company collapsed and a number of army horses were marooned. led by pan cheng-yuan, the fighters rushed to lead the horses one by one through the icy-cold sea water at the risk of their lives. as the last horse was led to safety, pan cheng-yuan fell of exhaustion in the roaring flow and died a hero's death.

when chairman mao's "may 7" directive was published in 1966, the p.l.a. men on the ranch were determined to undertake industry and agriculture in addition to raising horses. acting upon chairman mao's teaching, they pitched tents at a place along the bank of the yellow river to reclaim land. soon after the work began, the temperature plummeted and snow fell. ready to struggle in hard conditions, the men kept on till the earth was too hard to dig, and completed the task.

in the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and hard struggle, the ranch team has in the past decade reclaimed 6,600 hectares of farmland, improved 6,600 hectares of grassland and afforested a shelter belt 20 kilometres long and 50 metres wide which helps control flood and keep off sandstorms. in addition, they have set up nine small factories including a machine repair shop, a tannery, a flour mill, a foodstuff processing mill and a brick and tile kiln. all this was done under the guidance of chairman mao's "may 7" directive and the principle of self-reliance. in the main, the army ranch achieved self-sufficiency in grain, fodder, vegetables, firewood, pork and edible oil. in recent years, the ranch has been able to turn over/a considerable amount of surplus grain to the state.

IRRIGATION

Northwest China Hsien Makes Good Use of Underground Water

(NCNA-English Lanchow, Feb. 28, 1971)

a northwest china county long subject to windstorm, sandstorm and drought gathered a record harvest in 1970 by launching a mass movement to make good use of underground water. under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, the people have sunk more than 20,000 wells and built over 2,000 ponds to irrigate over 1,600 hectares.

with deserts on three sides, minchin county in kansu province is noted for its achievements in desert control by large-scale afforestation to hold back shifting sand. situated in the northeastern part of the kansu corridor near the tengri and patanchilin deserts, the county was always arid. evaporation is twentythree times the annual precipitation.

the water supplied by the rivers only met around half the need. most of the farmland was watered only once a year at sowing time. this held back farm output.

the county has extensive underground water resources. the people began sinking wells as early as 1956 during the high tide of the agricultural cooperation movement. but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his local agents pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line which ignored the strength of the masses, obstructed their sinking wells and advocated using river water only. as the river water is very limited, the capitalist-roaders took lead competing with neighbouring counties for water. this led to disputes. liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line kept grain yield per hectare as low as 0.75 tons.

the great proletarian cultural revolution opened the way for the people to make use of underground water. in their mass movement of learning from tachai, the poor and lower-middle peasants were determined to tap these resources by relying on their own efforts. they criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and this heightened their revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. they launched a mass movement for sinking wells and digging ponds. they achieved quick results in sinking wells with or without pumps by combining indigenous and modern methods.

the people armed themselves with mao tsetung thought and studied chairman mao's brilliant three constantly read articles to foster the concept of farming for the revolution.

the yungan brigade, on the fringe of the desert, used to reap only 750 kilogrammes of grain per hectare because of insufficient irrigation. fearing neither hardship nor fatigue, the brigade's poor and lower-middle peasants sank six deep wells, afforested ten hectares and built a two-kilometre-long forest belt. all 40 hectares of the brigade's cropland was brought under irrigation, and grain yield rose to 2.4 tons per hectare.

in sinking wells, the poor and lower-middle peasants of the county relied on their own efforts to train some 2,000 technicians. daring to think and act, these technicians used discarded steel and iron tubes to make drills which could reach to a depth of 70 metres. the drilling team of the yungan brigade did away with all fetishes and superstitions and emancipated the mind, and devised a method of drilling through a rock layer to open deep wells in areas formerly dismissed by the bourgeois "specialists" as "hopeless". the wells now supply abundant water.

the county people combined well sinking with large-scale afforestation. they built forest belts to prevent shifting sand from moving south to affect the crops. land formerly buried under sand was reclaimed. crops are growing well on former sand-affected land.

PIG RAISING

Tibet People's Commune Raises Pigs

(NCNA-English Lhasa, Feb. 28, 1971)

In line with the great leader chairman mao's teaching "all co-operatives should include pig-raising in their plans", a people's commune on china's southwestern frontier has developed pig-raising on the cold tibetan plateau.

The kesung people's commune in naitung county has some 500 members and was established at the end of 1965. the local inhabitants did not raise pigs before. this handicapped agriculture owing to lack of animal fertilizer. some commune cadres went among the masses to disseminate chairman mao's teachings to help the people see the importance of the work. the commune members studied chairman mao's three constantly read articles hard and made up their minds to raise pigs for the revolution.

The commune asked the production teams and households to start the work. the commune cadres often went down to basic units to sum up the experience of the masses and help solve problems whenever they arose. pig-raising developed quickly. the commune now averages nearly one pig per capita.

The increased fertilizer helped expand agriculture. grain output in 1970 was 25 tons more than in 1965. the income of the collective and the commune members increased greatly. the commune's experience helped promote pig-raising on the plateau.

Repeated experiments helped the commune members overcome many difficulties. they first improved pig breeds. the locality had a breed that weighed no more than 25 kilogrammes. fat pigs from the interior failed to become acclimatized and breed there. the commune members were able to crossbreed the local pigs with those from the interior. the younger generation usually weighs 75 to 100 kilogrammes. the biggest is 150 kilogrammes.

Fodder is the key problem. the commune members set up a bean-noodle mill in 1967, and mixed the residue with grass and leaves of ever-greens, turnips and potatoes for pig swill. the pigs grow fat and strong.

In order to prevent hog cholera, the commune members and cadres built pigsties exposed to the sun. they also trained peasant veterinarians and used simple methods to treat and prevent this complaint, with good results.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Leave Wuhsi for Nanking

(NCNA-English Wuhsi, Feb. 27, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk this noon left wuhsi for nanking for a visit by special train. they were accompanied by yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china.

on board the same train were yang kuang-li and chih ming-tang, vice-chairmen of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee.

warmly seeing off the distinguished cambodian guests at the station were wang yen, chairman of the wuhsi municipal revolutionary committee, and leading members of the municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in wuhsi, including chiang jun-ho, tung wan-hua, su hui-fen, chu jun-sheng and wei chin-shan.

when samdech and madame sihanouk came to the station, more than 10,000 revolutionary people on the station's square and platform, beating drums and gongs, singing and dancing, waving miniature national flags of china and cambodia and repeatedly shouting slogans, gave a warm send-off to the distinguished cambodian guests. samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests, in the company of wang yen and other comrades, waved their hands in acknowledgement and bade a cordial farewell to the crowds.

princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech norodom sihanouk; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; madame kou roun; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china; and others left for nanking on board the same train.

kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia, and comrade yang ling accompanied samdech and madame sihanouk to nanking.

this morning, samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests visited the hungchi park and the tungfangnung plastic arts factory in wuhsi.

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Arrive in Nanking from Wuhsi

(NCNA-English Nanking, Feb. 27, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk arrived here from wuhsi this afternoon by special train for a visit. they were accompanied by yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china. several hundred thousand revolutionary people of nanking, full of deep friendship for the cambodian people, lined the streets to give a warm and grand welcome to the distinguished cambodian guests.

samdech and madame sihanouk pay this visit in an excellent situation when the three peoples of indochina are winning victories in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. they bring news of victory and militant friendship of the cambodian people for the people of kiangsu province. the kiangsu people hail the brilliant victories won by the cambodian people and the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. they strongly protest against the heinous crimes committed by u.s. imperialism in expanding and intensifying the war of aggression against indochina. firmly responding to the february 12 statement by the chinese government, they fully support the cambodian people and the indochinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till final victory.

present at the railway station to give the distinguished cambodian guests a warm welcome were hsu shih-yu, chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and commander of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, the p.l.a. nanking units and the nanking municipal revolutionary committee, including tu ping, wu ta-sheng, peng chung, chou kuan-wu, hsiao yung-yin, chiang ko, hsu chia-tun, liu huan, chu ho-yun, hsu teh-hou, li yuan-kai and fang min.

yang kuang-li and chih ming-tang, vice-chairmen of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, accompanied the distinguished cambodian guests from wuhsi to nanking.

accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk on their visit to nanking were: princess norodom ketn kanya, aunt of samdech norodom sihanouk; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; madame kou roun; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china; and others.

nanking today was permeated with a warm atmosphere of the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and cambodia. the streets were festively decorated and large streamers of welcome hung from tall buildings and colourful archways of pine and cypress branches. from noon the gay welcomers -- workers, rural people's commune members, p.l.a. commanders and fighters, militiamen, red guards and revolutionary cadres -- began to converge on the station and line the streets.

the special train carrying samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests pulled in at the

nanking station at 3 p.m. amid cheers and the beating of drums and gongs. when samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests stepped down from the train, hsu shih-yu and other comrades walked up to shake hands with the distinguished guests in warm welcome. children presented samdech and madame sihanouk with bouquets.
accompanied by the leading members of the provincial and municipal revolutionary committees and the p.l.a. nanking units, samdech and madame sihanouk walked out of the station to meet the welcomers in the station square, which flew the national flags of china and cambodia. at that time, the square turned into a scene of jubilation. children raised bouquets to spell the word "welcome" in the chinese and cambodian languages. numerous colourful balloons were released. cheers of "long live samdech sihanouk exclamation" and "long live chairman mao exclamation" resounded over the yangtze river. samdech and madame sihanouk kept waving to the crowds in acknowlecgement.

then samdech sihanouk in the company of comrades hsu shih-yu and yen chien-ying, and madame sihanouk in the company of comrade tien pu, rode in separate open cars to the guest house. the welcoming crowds lining the dozen-kilometre-long route waved miniature national flags of china and cambodia and bouquets, beat drums and gongs, sang and danced. as the open cars passed by the people's square in the city proper, a very lively scene greeted the eye. streamers trailing from red balloons were inscribed with "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and cambodia exclamation" and other slogans. around huge models of torches symbolic of the raging flames of the cambodian people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, thousands of young red guards performed the "militia women dance", "big sword dance" and other dances. the crowds repeatedly shouted: "a warm welcome to the distinguished cambodian guests exclamation" "we resolutely oppose u.s. imperialism's expansion of war of aggression against indochina exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation the three peoples of indochina are sure to win exclamation" and "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee this evening gave a banquet in honour of samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests.

comrade yeh chien-ying accompanied samdech and madame sihanouk at the banquet.

present were comrade hsu shih-yu and leading comrades of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, the p.l.a. nanking units and the nanking municipal revolutionary committee.

comrade hsu shih-yu and samdech sihanouk spoke at the banquet, wishing further development of the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and cambodian people.

the banquet was followed by a soiree. the nanking little red soldiers' mao tsetung thought propaganda team gave literary and art performance which won warm applause from samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests.

kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia, and comrade yang ling accompanied the distinguished cambodian guests to nanking and attended the banquet.

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Visit Yangtze River Bridge at Nanking

(NCNA-English Nanking, Feb. 28, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk this morning visited the yangtze river bridge at nanking and were warmly welcomed by the revolutionary people. they were accompanied by hsu shih-yu, chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and commander of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army.

accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk were yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china, and leading members of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, the p.l.a. nanking units and the nanking municipal revolutionary committee.

red flags flanked the bridge. on the bridge-heads were huge streamers inscribed with "a warm welcome to cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk exclamation" "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and cambodia exclamation" and other slogans.

samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests arrived at the bridge by car amid beating of drums and gongs and whistle of steamers. the revolutionary people sang and danced and shouted slogans to warmly welcome the distinguished guests.

samdech and madame sihanouk on board a boat viewed the bridge. they also inspected the bridge's railway and highway deckers. a leading member of the bridge administration and a representative of the bridge builders told the distinguished guests how the chinese working class built the bridge by self-reliance in accordance with the great leader chairman mao's teachings. samdech sihanouk warmly praised the bridge as a great engineering undertaking accomplished by the chinese working class under the leadership of chairman mao. such an amazing socialist construction project that the chinese workers have completed, he stated, is a tremendous encouragement and support to the cambodian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

a worker named hu pao-ling who set an outstanding diving record on the project pledged to samdech and madame sihanouk that the bridge builders were determined to respond to the call of the great leader chairman mao and, with concrete action in grasping revolution and promoting production, gave support to the cambodian people and other indochinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation until complete victory.

in the evening, samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests viewed the brightly-lit yangtze river bridge.

together with samdech and madame sihanouk on their visit were princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech sihanouk; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; madame kou roun; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament, and madame duong sam ol; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china; and others.

kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia, and comrade yang ling accompanied samdech and madame sihanouk to the bridge.

this afternoon some of the distinguished cambodian guests visited the huohua glass instruments factory and the chenghsienchieh primary school in nanking.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

China Hands Over Documentary Film to Tanzanian Government

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Feb. 26, 1971)

chou po-ping, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here, today handed over, on behalf of the chinese government, a copy of the documentary film "saba saba festival" (national cultural festival) to the tanzanian government. onedieii yohanne mgonja, minister for national education of tanzania, accepted the copy on behalf of his government.

the documentary was shot by chinese photographers at the invitation of the tanzanian government. it records the saba saba festivities of the tanzanian people who jubilantly celebrated the independence of their country as well as their achievements in developing national economy and culture and in other fields along the road of self-reliance and the "arusha declaration" under the leadership of president nyerere. the film also reflects the friendship and cooperation between the tanzanian and chinese peoples.

before the handover ceremony, the chinese charge d'affaires ad interim gave a party at which the film was shown.

the ceremony and the party proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND UAR

Chinese Vice Minister of Light Industry Leaves Peking for UAR

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1971)

chen wei-chi, chinese vice-minister of light industry, left here for the united arab republic by air today. he has been invited to attend the opening ceremony of the cairo international fair.

among those who saw him off at the airport were leading members of the departments concerned, including chou hua-min, hsieh hsin-ho, ho ying, chen mu-hua, wang ming-chun and wang wen-tin.

salah el-abd, u.a.r. ambassador to china, and diplomatic officials of the u.a.r. embassy, were present at the airport.

US

Further Deterioration of US Financial, Economic Situation

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 27, 1971)

the u.s. financial and economic crisis has further deteriorated since the beginning of the year with soaring prices and rise in unemployment, and the prospects are gloomy, according to washington reports.

according to official statistics, wholesale prices rose by 0.8 per cent this month and 0.7 per cent last month, making a 1.5 per cent rise in two months. this represents a bigger increase than in the corresponding period of last year and is the biggest since 1956. higher wholesale prices will almost certainly be followed by higher retail prices which are expected to rise within a month or two.

an a.p. report admitted that "another big jump in wholesale prices has dampened the nixon administration's optimism that inflation is fading." a upi report said that some economic "analysts" considered that "the greatest danger" of this year "is that of refueling the inflation". even officials of the federal reserve board spoke of "fearing a new wave of inflation". in fact, inflation in the u.s. is getting worse not at a slower but at a faster rate. prices are soaring all the time. consumer goods prices rose 5.5 per cent last year, higher than the 4.6 per cent increase in 1968, the year before the nixon administration came into office.

at the same time, unemployment in the u.s. continued to go up sharply. figures issued recently by the labour department showed a rise of 780,000 unemployed persons to a total of 5.4 million jobless. in january this represents the highest level since late 1961 and is twice the figure when the nixon administration came into office.

according to press reports, the u.s. monopoly capitalist class has continued to resort to mass dismissals since the beginning of the year to shift the financial and economic crisis onto the working people. in the transportation equipment sector alone, the number of unemployed workers rose by 60,000 in january. in the industrial sectors now, the unemployment rate reached 7.2 per cent, with that of teenagers reaching 17.6 per cent.

the further deterioration of the u.s. financial and economic situation once again shows that the repeated boasts of u.s. imperialist chieftain nixon that "1971 will be a better year", "full employment" will be achieved in 1972, and so on are nothing but empty talks to deceive the american people.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 11, 1971 No. 4855

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INVESTIGATION AND RESEARCH

Strengthen Investigation and Research, Do A Better Job of Implementing Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

by

Wei Yung-fu (韦永甫)
Secretary, P'ingkuo Hsien Party Committee,
Kwangsi Chuang Nationality Autonomous Region

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 26, 1971)

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "All practical workers must make investigation at lower levels," "Without investigation you will not have the right to speak." Chairman Mao's great teachings incisively elucidate the dialectical relationship between practice and cognition. Only by going deep among the masses, going deep into practice, and strengthening investigation and research can we overcome subjective idealism and metaphysics and do a better job of implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Changing Style of Work, Personally Making Investigation

In the past, I was poisoned by renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash such as "the masses are backward" and the "doctrine of joining the Party to become officials," and as a result my world outlook was not remolded well and there were many idealistic and metaphysical ideas in my mind. I attached insufficient importance to investigation and research because I was harboring the erroneous notion that I was capable of taking command for quite a while because of my 20 years' work in P'ingkuo, my acquaintance with the people and place, and my "old experience."

In April last year, after the establishment of the new hsien Party committee, the committee assigned jobs to every member and asked me to be responsible for tackling the problems of Nakung production brigade of Yunghung

commune. This production brigade was originally a relatively advanced brigade, but its revolution and production went downward subsequently due to the disunity within its leadership squad, which adversely affected the firm implementation of various policies.

After receiving the assignment, I read several reports and some data on the conditions of this production brigade, heard several conference reports in the commune, and felt that the conditions were quite compatible with the original information I had acquired before, and I was hopeful of success. I sent personnel to tackle the problems but they failed to succeed. What were the reasons for this failure?

With this question in mind, I studied Chairman Mao's works. Chairman Mao said: "All those responsible for directing work....must personally undertake actual investigation of social and economic conditions. They must not merely rely on written reports, because the two things are different." "Actual workers must go from time to time to understand the changing conditions."

The main reason for my failure to tackle the problems of Nakung production brigade promptly was that I did not make an investigation in person, looking at minor ramifications only and relying on old impressions, resulting in the failure to put forward effective measures and to map out good plans.

It behooves leadership cadres to organize cadres of organs to proceed to the basic level to conduct investigation and research. But more important still, we ourselves should personally make the investigation, and to collect a large amount of first-hand information. In this way, we can make comparisons with second-hand information, "discard the crude and keep the refined and to discard what is false and keep what is true," make changes and creations after making comparisons between this and that and between the outside and the inside, discover the law of things, and carry out correct leadership.

If we regard our partial experience as being absolute and refrain from accepting new things and from studying new problems, then we would commit the mistake of empiricism. Our previous thinking and work-style of relying on "old experience," of regarding things "as matter of course," of making other people to do things for us, and of being satisfied with second-hand information, are in essence expressions of "bureaucracy" and "laziness," are a metaphysical viewpoint, and are reflections of the pernicious influence of bourgeois idealism of Liu Shao-ch'i and Yang Hsien-chen who were opposed to revolutionary practice. "Bureaucratism" is the arch enemy to making penetrating investigation and research and to the implementation of correct line. "Bureaucratism" certainly causes "laziness." "Laziness" certainly causes changes, and in the long run it will cause people to become revisionist and cause the loss of political power.

Having criticized and repudiated bourgeois idealism, I decided to struggle against "bureaucratism," discard "laziness," and change my style of work. Together with several comrades, I personally went to Nakung production brigade to make investigation and research. Here we discovered that the disunity within the leadership squad of the brigade was a result of the class enemies' clandestine instigation and trouble-making.

Having found out the problem, we fully aroused the masses to launch a relentless attack against the small handful of class enemies. As a result, the cadres and the masses received living education in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, strengthened the unity within the revolutionary rank and file, and promoted the ideological revolutionization of the leadership squad. This brigade leaped into the advanced ranks again within a short time.

After tackling the problems of Nakung, the Party committee assigned me to Pussu production brigade of Hsinan commune to understand better the trend of the class struggle under the new situation. I had been to this brigade five times previously to squat on the spot, for periods ranging from half a month to six months, and I was familiar with the condition there. With the previous lesson I had learned, I was not content with the "familiarity with the situation" and the "depth of impression," but conscientiously and personally dissect this "sparrow," and grasped the concrete manifestations of the class struggle at that time.

In the course of investigation, we joined the poor and lower-middle peasants of the brigade to relentlessly criticize renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of the dying out of class struggle," raising everybody's consciousness of class struggle, the struggle between lines and the continuation of revolution. Subsequently, we popularized the typical experience of Pussu production brigade, extensively conducted class education and line education in the whole hsien, promoting a good situation.

The practice of struggle enabled me to realize that only by struggling against "bureaucratism" and discarding "laziness," changing style of work, and making investigation in person can we leadership cadres feel the pulse of the mass movement, grasp the new trend of class struggle, and lead the masses to advance ceaselessly forward along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

When Work Is Busy, Insist on Making Investigation

Our hsien revolutionary committee has fewer people but much work to do, and work is busy. Sometimes, we ask for instructions here, deliver reports there, attend conferences and prepare reports, so we often go to bed very late at night. Under such a condition, my living ideas started to emerge: since work was busy, we could put off the investigation and research work for the time being. Since reports on the situation at the lower levels came very promptly, I could save one or two trips to the lower levels and there won't be any important happenings there.

Just when I was harboring such a notion, an event took place which deeply educated me. It was in early 1969 when spring sowing and production was going on busily, and a number of communes and production brigades were unfolding a movement for Party rectification and Party building. At this moment, we heard that Party rectification work in Shanglin brigade of Fengwu commune was having some trouble which affected its spring sowing work. And then only myself and one other standing committee member remained in the office as leadership cadres. Were we going to make the investigation and research?

I began to struggle with myself. The pending work load was too busy for me to go, but the need to grasp and tackle the problems of Shanglin was too important for me not to go. I discussed this with the standing committee member, and decided to make a trip and then to return as soon as possible.

After an investigation at Shanglin brigade, I discovered that this brigade did not firmly implement Chairman Mao's proletarian policy in its Party rectification and some Party members were too cautious to take up the heavy production responsibility.

On the basis of this, I made further investigation and research and came to understand that similar problems also existed in the Party committees of some other brigades. I felt that this was an important matter concerning whether Chairman Mao's Party building line could be implemented or not, and I changed my plan of returning. Instead, I stayed at Shanglin brigade to make more penetrating investigation and research on the one hand, and joined Party members and the poor and lower-middle peasants of Shanglin brigade on the other hand to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's teaching, "In order to tidy up organizationally, we must first tidy up ideologically," to lead them to correctly handle the relations between organizational tidying up and ideological tidying up and to strengthen the Party members' political and ideological work.

In this way, the Party members imposed strict demands on themselves in accordance with the five requirements which should be met by Communist Party members, vigorously played their role as vanguard fighters in the three revolutionary movements. This resulted in new appearances in the ideological revolutionization of the Party branch, the revolutionary development of public organs, and in the revolution and production of the brigade within a short time.

Subsequently, we summed up the experience on the positive side and the negative side of Party rectification in the brigade and introduced their good experience to other Party branches having similar problems, bringing about a new atmosphere there.

The incident enabled me to realize that as a leadership cadre, it was necessary for me to concentrate on the most important part of my work. Chairman Mao teaches us: "To sum up, the responsibility of a leadership man lies mainly in the making of plans and the use of cadres." The busier our work, the more the ramifications, and the more complex the situation became, the more necessary it would be to persistently conduct investigation and research with Mao Tse-tung's thought. This would make it possible to find out the laws of things, overcome blindness, and enhance consciousness, so as to do a better job of implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

On the basis of this realization, I have since then paid more attention to persistently going into actual situations to make investigations and research, no matter how busy I am.

On one occasion, the upper level assigned us the task of conscientiously implementing the policy of self-reliance in vigorous water conservation work, with emphasis on small-scale projects. At the time there were many problems awaiting study and disposal which were assigned us by the hsien, and I was very busy in holding water conservation conferences, telephone conferences and broadcasting conferences, publishing documents, printing brief reports, making arrangements and examinations. However, the lower levels were slow in action and made insufficient efforts. I immediately realized that the issuance of orders without minding the actual situation would lead us again to the old road of separation from the masses and turn us away from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

So I packed my knapsack, left the office, and went to K'angma brigade of Hsinch'eng commune. At day time, I trudged through the water conservation sites, and at night, I joined the Party branch and old poor peasants in holding investigation meetings. After the investigations, I realized that "going after things big and foreign" was the largest obstruction to water conservation construction. The problems happened at the lower levels, but the root cause lay with us leadership cadres. In the past, I myself had the idea of "going after things big and foreign," holding that the undertaking of water conservation projects should be large-scaled. Without destruction there will be no construction. I joined the poor and lower-middle peasants in relentlessly criticizing Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. This brigade, placing emphasis on self-reliance, struggled on for two winters and springs, built 24 small-scale water conservation projects, and expanded the acreage of paddy fields from the original total of 105 mow to 1,000 mow.

We popularized the brigade's experience in leading water conservation construction by vigorously grasping line education, thereby whipping up a new upsurge in water conservation construction in the whole hsien. Over the past two years, it built 1,200 small-scale water conservation projects, greatly expanding the irrigated acreage and increasing grain yield for six consecutive years.

I deeply realize that whether or not the leadership cadres can persevere in making investigation and research is a major question as to whether we can implement the correct line or not. By dissecting a sparrow, you can see through the whole situation, and actuate the whole scheme. Investigation and research is a weapon to change a passive position to an active position when our work is busy. Otherwise, we are likely to become bureaucrats who work hard but who again commit mistakes of the past.

In order to strengthen investigation and research, we have also adopted suitable measures. For example, in ordinary times, all cadres at and above the standing committee member level are required to stay at fixed points and carry out contact and investigation at these points. When we carry out central work, we are to grasp the two ends, dissect the sparrow, and conduct investigation into typical cases. We also effect the linking of points with areas, and make multiple-point investigation round one center and one problem. These measures have all provided certain guarantees for our consistent conduct of investigation and research.

Be A Primary School Pupil, Make Penetrating Investigation

In the course of investigation and research, should we be present among the masses in the capacity of primary school pupils, or should we rule the masses from a leadership position? This is a question of ideology, a question of attitude, as well as a question of world outlook. There also exists the struggle between the two lines. As a leadership cadre, it is necessary to place us in a correct position with the masses, act as primary school pupils to the masses everywhere we go, and refrain from standing above the masses and from putting on airs. In this way, we can make close contact with the masses, acquire true information from investigation, and really learn something from the masses. This is what I have gradually realized in the course of practice.

On one occasion the hsien revolutionary committee opened its door for rectification of work style. I and several other comrades of the revolutionary committee went to Pank'o production team of Ch'engkuang commune to sound out the opinion of the commune members and the masses about the revolutionary committee.

At first, the commune members said that the newly-born proletarian revolutionary power organ was good in every aspect, and they had no criticial opinions. Did the commune members really have no critical opinions? This puzzled us. We immediately examined ourselves, realizing that we were putting on bureaucratic airs, and there was a wall between us and the masses emotionally. Chairman Mao taught us: We should "keep our eyes downward, and must not merely raise our heads looking at the sky" when we make investigation. He also persuasively advised us: 'Without warm-hearted enthusiasm, without the determination to keep your eyesight downward, without the desire to seek knowledge, without putting down your offensive airs with a spirit of acting like primary school pupils, it is impossible to do a job and to do a job well."

In reviewing Chairman Mao's teachings, I realized that without remolding our world outlook, without relentlessly struggling against "bureaucratism" in the bottom of our souls, without eradicating the pernicious remnant influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's theory "the masses are backward," it would be impossible to succeed in becoming a primary school pupil of the masses.

Subsequently, we changed our way of doing things, and carried out three things in this production team: To recollect past bitterness and thinking the present happiness together with the commune members and the masses; to participate in collective production labor; and to become concerned with their livelihood. In this way, the relations between us and the masses became harmonious. In a mutual dialogue, the commune members sincerely put forward their opinions about the hsien revolutionary committee.

The drastic change in the attitude of the commune members and the masses of Pank'o production team enabled me to feel from the bottom of my heart that investigation and research was a good method to learn from the masses, and a good battlefield for me to struggle against self-interest and criticize revisionism, as well as to remold my own world outlook.

Thereafter, when I went among the masses to make investigation, I always paid attention to living, eating, laboring and studying Chairman Mao's works, to struggling against self-interest and criticizing revisionism together with the commune members and the masses. I also treated people as equals, modestly listened to others, asking questions and jotting down notes, raising problems for mutual discussion. In this way, the masses were willing to have confidential talks with me, dared to put forward their opinion, and sincerely introduced their experiences to me. This enabled me to understand many situations which I had not understood before, to learn many new things, and to raise my consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

MODEL PLA MEN

Remain A Student of the Masses Forever

by

Li Kuang-shan (李光善), National Combat Hero,
active element in the living study and living application
of Mao Tse-tung's thought of PLA units stationed in Wuhan,
commander of a certain PLA Division

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 27, 1971)

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "The people, and the people alone, are the motive force which creates world history" and "There are actually thousands of Chuko Liangs among the Chinese people. There must be a Chuko Liang in every village, every town and every city. We should go among the masses and learn from them."

The revolutionary masses are masters of the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, production struggle and scientific experimentation. A leading cadre, regardless of how high his position or seniority is, must be willing to remain a student of the masses and learn from them humbly. The more he learns from the masses, the higher his consciousness in the struggle between the two lines will become and the closer he will be able to follow Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The Masses Are Genuine Heroes

The masses are creators of history; therefore the attitude one adopts in treating the masses has always been the criterion for judging whether one is a genuine Marxist. The only way for us to advance victoriously along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is to establish the idea of "the masses are genuine heroes" firmly, trust the masses, rely upon the masses and respect the creative spirit of the masses.

I was educated by the Party after I took part in the revolution. Therefore I have been putting quite great emphasis on learning from the masses. But after I began my leadership work, I once thought that since I had been in the army for a long time, been tempered in battles, and had some working experience, I was at least a little wiser than the fighters and the masses.

Having assumed this burden, I often thought I was right in my work but seldom thought I was wrong; often issued orders to the masses but seldom consulted them; and was often willing to teach the masses but seldom willing to learn from them. As a result, I failed to implement some of Chairman Mao's instructions promptly and failed to do some of the work well.

Are the masses wiser or am I wiser? I recalled the Battle of Huai-hai in which we attacked the front positions of Huang Wei's Army Corps of Chiang's bandit forces. At that time our company was responsible for the

main attack and we were only 700 meters away from the enemy's frontline across an open field. We had to open a breach there and dig communication trenches up to the enemy's positions. We did not know how to carry out a mission so close to the enemy; so we mobilized the fighters to hold a "Chuko Liang meeting" in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching about the development of military democracy.

At the meeting the fighters used their highly developed wisdom to solve one difficult problem after another and finally formulated a complete plan. Thus we successfully dug our trenches up to the enemy's frontline in one night's time before the general attack without being detected by the enemy. When the order of attack came we suddenly appeared in front of the enemy and opened up a breach 15 minutes ahead of schedule and quickly occupied the enemy's forward positions along the frontline.

It would have been impossible for us to win this battle so beautifully if we had failed to exploit the fighters' wisdom. Why is it that the fighters could think of and solve problems which I failed to think of and failed to solve? Chairman Mao taught us: "Only those people who practice truly know well." All knowledge comes directly from experience. In the three great revolutionary struggles the fighters knew their revolution best, understood the problems most profoundly and had relatively well-thought out methods to solve the problems. The masses know about the entire ocean, while what we know can only be as much as a drop of water in it. The masses are always wiser than we. As long as we rely upon the masses, we shall be able to overcome any difficulties and defeat any enemy.

Then how can we lead the masses when they are wiser than we? "The only way to serve as the masses' teacher is to remain a student to the masses." Correct leadership by a leading cadre comes from correct understanding; and the correct understanding of a leader comes from the social practice of the masses and the wisdom accumulated by the masses during practice. This is so during the time of war as well as during the time of peace. If the leadership is wise, it is wise in that it learns from the masses and is good at summing up the experience of the masses. A leader who does not learn from the masses cannot be a wise leader, nor can he be a correct leader. The idea that one is wiser than the masses is a reflection of the remnant idealist poison of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of the masses being backward" which must be eliminated thoroughly.

With this realization I consciously put myself in the position of a student and began to learn from the masses wherever I was and whatever I was doing. During one period of time the Party committee asked me to take charge of agricultural production in the armed units. But being from the south, I did not know much about agricultural production in the north. So I used Chairman Mao's instructions "Down with slavish ideas and bury doctrinairism" in urging the fighters to make suggestions on the one hand and went deep into the fields with the leading comrades on the other hand to learn from the old poor peasants. Eventually we made good use of the masses' experience in production-increase and scored a bumper harvest in wheat production and in the trial production of corn.

We Must Incessantly Remold Our World Outlook

"The proletariat remold the world in accordance with their own world outlook and the bourgeoisie also remold the world in accordance with their world outlook." In order to learn from the masses and truly put the wisdom of the masses together we must conscientiously remold our world outlook; otherwise we might "miss genuine gold and take yellow soil for gold" and thus fail to implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line correctly and thoroughly.

On one occasion the Party committee ordered me to take charge of a unit which had just been transferred from the first line of supporting-the-Left to a construction site. Soon after we started working, our superior organization assigned us a task of political education. So, were we to begin education immediately or were we to make use of intervals between construction tasks to organize studies? Some comrades suggested that ideologically speaking it was a good idea to carry out political mobilization before we started our construction work. But at the time we had to build 13 houses and according to the schedule we were still short of several thousand man-days. If we stopped work for a few days we would never be able to accomplish our tasks.

So the comrades suggested that this task should be done during intervals in construction work. I thought this made sense and I adopted this suggestion. But after a short while problems arose. As a result of our failure to grasp political and ideological work, some of the companies paid attention only to the amount of sand transported, number of bricks laid and amount of timber carried without paying any attention to other aspects of the construction work. Some of them even failed to unite with one another.

This incident shocked me greatly. Why were there problems even when I listened to the views of the masses? Chairman Mao said: "To fully reflect a thing in its totality, to reflect its essence, to reflect its inherent laws, it is necessary through the exercise of thought to reconstruct the rich data of sense perception, discarding the dross and selecting the essential, eliminating the false and retaining the true, proceeding from the one to the other and from the outside to the inside, in order to form a system of concepts and theories--it is necessary to make a leap from perceptual to rational knowledge." After studying this teaching I realized that different masses had different experiences, different posts, different levels of knowledge, and different understandings, and therefore they might make correct or incorrect proposals which might be question of phenomenon or might also be questions of the essence of things.

When these views of the masses are reflected into the minds of the leaders, they are all perceptual knowledge at the beginning. The responsibility of the leaders is to remold the rich data of sense perception, discarding the dross and selecting the essential, eliminating the false and retaining the true, proceeding from the one to the other and from the outside to the inside so as to elevate perceptual knowledge to the level of rational knowledge and form a correct idea for the sake of making a correct decision.

In this I also realized that in order to learn from the masses truly we must also overcome one-sidedness in our method of thinking, learn to reason, learn the method of analyzing things and cultivate the habit of making analysis. This is the only way to eliminate the false and retain the true and grasp the essence of things by going through the superficial phenomena.

Why did I have one-sidedness in my thinking? "The change in world outlook is a fundamental change." The method of thinking is conditioned by one's world outlook. At that time I paid much attention to thinking about the accomplishment of the construction mission but paid little attention to the question of how to give prominence to proletarian politics and use Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the people. This showed that I had in my mind the viewpoint of placing emphasis only on tasks and that my world outlook was not yet thoroughly remolded.

"One gets wiser after every mistake one makes." Later I was determined to remold my own world outlook conscientiously and penetrated deep into the construction site again to learn from the fighters and investigate the existing living ideas. Then, following suggestions from the masses, we conducted political education in a big way and turned the construction site into a classroom for the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and a battlefield for struggle against self-interest and repudiating revisionism. This greatly heightened the consciousness of the commanders and fighters in the struggle between the two lines, accelerated the speed of construction and conserved large amounts of materials and money for the state.

Be Modest and Prudent and Refrain from Becoming Arrogant

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "There is never an end to the changes in the objective and realistic world. There is also no end to man's understanding of truth in the course of practice." As the revolution continues to develop itself, things keep changing and new situations, new things and new questions emerge incessantly, but the wisdom acquired by the masses from practice is unlimited. If we do not remain modest and prudent in front of achievements and praise but neglect learning from the masses instead, we shall become stagnant or even retrogress. Last year I went to a unit to grasp a task during which I gained a relatively deep understanding about this question.

After looking at the plan which this unit formulated upon receiving the assignment, I thought: Some of the cadres have done this before and there will also be old workers, fraternal units and four-good companies taking part, it will be all right as long as we make proper arrangements for the material supplies and organize the working force. As a result, I agreed with the plan and began taking action without penetrating deep into the scene of action and soliciting the views of the fighters. Later, when I went out to make an inspection I discovered problems where I thought things should be all right. So I immediately penetrated deep into the scene of action to conduct repeated investigations and studies, learned from the fighters modestly, and formulated

new measures. It was after taking these steps that we could solve this question relatively well.

Chairman Mao taught us: "The circumstances change incessantly; therefore we must study if we are to adapt our thinking to the new circumstances." Why did problems arise where I thought things should be all right? This was because I developed arrogance and self-complacency in my thinking and failed to see the new changes of the circumstances under new conditions and slackened my learning from the masses.

Here I realized that when one made mistakes in thinking, one would make mistakes in work. So, I studied again Chairman Mao's teaching, "We must make the comrades continue to maintain the working style of modesty and prudence and refrain from being arrogant and reckless," started a revolution deep in my soul, energetically struggled against arrogance and self-complacency and went back to the fighters to learn from the masses. The fighters said: The over-all accomplishment of our mission depends upon the 3rd Artillery Company. So I penetrated deep into the 3rd Artillery Company and worked with the men. As I labored with them I conducted investigations and studies and solicited views from the fighters.

At this time when they were concentrating on a project, a mixer suddenly broke down. An investigation revealed that this was due to the lack of sense of responsibility on the part of the fighter in charge of this machine. He failed to inspect and maintain the machine carefully and allowed this mixer to work for six hours continuously.

From this incident I realized even more profoundly that we must never slacken for one moment the giving of prominence to proletarian politics and the stepping up of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the people and that this was the only way to mobilize man's positiveness.

So, I immediately played up the significance of giving prominence to proletarian politics and spoke about the dialectic relation between man and matter by the side of the machine. I also explained that the only way to develop fully the role of matter was to arm man with Mao Tse-tung's thought and mobilize man's positiveness and that material insufficiency could be made up for once man's positiveness was mobilized. The comrades said: "Of all things, giving prominence to proletarian politics and using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate people is the most important."

Then cadres of the 3rd Artillery Company also put emphasis on the central link of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate people. They realistically did a good job in political and ideological work and brought about a new situation on the construction site.

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "Self-complacency is the enemy of study. To learn conscientiously we must begin from feeling dissatisfied with ourselves." In the course of learning from the masses we must always feel dissatisfied with ourselves before we can put the wisdom of the masses together, truly follow Chairman Mao closely and carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line resolutely and correctly.

* * *

Tough-Bone 7th Company on Karakoram Range

- Heroic deeds of the 7th Company of a certain unit under PLA Sinkiang Military Command fighting on the border defense line of the motherland

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 26, 1971)

Obeying great leader Chairman Mao's teaching "Heighten vigilance, defend the motherland" and Vice Chairman Lin's instruction on the political building of border defense, the 7th Company of a certain unit--which is stationed on Karakoram Range--under the PLA Sinkiang Military Command fears neither hardship nor death, fights against extreme cold and snowstorms, takes pride in fighting hardships, regards the sentry pass as its base and is ever on the alert to defend the borders of the motherland. It is called the "Tough-Bone 7th Company on Karakoram Range."

(1)

The sentry checkpoint of the 7th Company is located amid the mountains of Karakoram Range that rise more than 5,000 meters above sea level. Such a place is called in geology the "permanent frozen layer." Here, the strong wind never ceases blowing throughout the year. Sometimes the wind is so strong that it moves the rocks. Snow falls the year round, turning the whole landscape white, covering the mountains and filling up the gullies. The temperature here is often sub-zero centigrade and the lowest temperature varies between 40 to 50 degrees below zero. Throughout the year, people cannot part with their doeskin hats and the goatskin overcoats and have to sleep between quilts made of dog's fur. The air here is rare and oxygen is scarce. The strong reaction to high altitude makes people suffer from loss of appetite and sleep.

These difficult conditions bring many hardships to the commanders and fighters of the 7th company in day-to-day life and in carrying out their duties. To implement great leader Chairman Mao's great strategic policies, "Heighten vigilance, defend the motherland" and "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," they fight bravely against Nature. Beside the sentry checkpoint is a mountain rising almost 6,000 meters above sea level where "not a snow-bird is seen walking and not a hawk seen flying, and an antelope passes but never returns." But the comrades of the 7th Company take this spot as the best training field for them.

Fighter Ch'en Kuei-ch'un was born on a plain. The first time he climbed up the mountain, he came up empty-handed but had to rest 28 times before reaching half way up the mountain. His legs were as heavy as if they were pulling rocks along. He could hardly move on. His throat felt as if it were choked with cotton and he was panting hard. At the moment, instructor Lu Chin-lung, pointing to the slope where a quotation from Chairman Mao "Be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory" was put up in color stone tablets inlaid in the soil, said to him: "Come. Let's go up together!" The instructor went in front and he followed closely. The higher

they went up, the more rarified the air became and the faster his heart beat. His head ached as if it were going to split. He silently recited Chairman Mao's teaching "Favorable conditions and recapture of the initiative result from our effort to 'persevere for a while longer,'" and assumed a strong will. Eventually, he scaled the peak in triumph. After that, he persevered in climbing the mountain every day, first empty-handed and then carrying some weight. After climbing the grassy slope, he went on climbing the snowclad slope. On one occasion, the company sent him to carry out a task on a peak more than 6,000 meters high. He climbed up the peak without stopping. The comrades called him a "mountain-climbing tiger" on Karakoram Range.

The Party branch employed all possible means to train the PLA fighters in resisting the cold and adapting themselves to the extreme cold on the highland. In winter on Karakoram Range, water turned into ice and the moisture one exhaled became frozen readily. They first put out the fire in the stove and, after adapting to the temperature for a while, opened the windows and then went out of the house to camp in the open.

One night, the 7th Company was camping on a snowclad mountain when a gust of strong wind blew over the tents. The fighters braved the snowstorm, set up the tents again, built walls of snow around the tents and persisted in camping. At daybreak, the fighters went out of their tents and practiced shooting and combat skills in knee-deep snow. In this way, this company unit greatly increased its fighting strength.

The 7th company was once carrying out an outdoor assignment. It fought against a snowstorm for five days and five nights. All the cadres and the fighters were high in spirit and firm in determination. They said: "We take the blue sky as our blanket and the snow as bed sheet. We sleep with rocks as our pillows and with our legs stretching on the slope. In the interests of the motherland and the people, we are happy to do anything even if it is more difficult and more tiresome."

(2)

Staunch fighters are trained in difficult environments. The heroic group is writing a poem of triumph.

Standing sentry is a very difficult job on a snowclad mountain top. There, oxygen is scarce and snowstorms can sweep down at any moment. Standing still for one moment can result in frostbite of the feet, hands and ears.

It was late one night when fighter Chao Tse-min got up and went on sentry duty. As soon as he opened the door, a gust of strong wind blew in, pushing him a few steps backward. Instantly, he recalled hero Yang Tzu-jung's oath "I am well aware that hardships and danger lie in the road and yet I shall advance more bravely even if these hardships and danger are greater." He resolutely took his submachine gun and went to the sentry post, braving the strong wind and the heavy snow. The snow was deep. When he came to the sentry post, the snow flakes which had slipped into his wool-padded boots had turned into water and in another moment turned into ice again. In the snowstorm, he kept thinking of Chairman Mao's teaching: "In no way should all

commanders and fighters of the People's Liberation Army slacken their fighting spirit even slightly; any idea of slackening the fighting spirit and despising the enemy is wrong." He firmly grasped his gun and attentively looked for any moving object on the snowclad mountain. When he came off sentry, his feet were benumbed with cold. His boots and socks were so frozen that they could not be taken off. Despite all these, he went immediately to study the "three constantly read articles" by the light of a lamp.

Patrolling on the mountains in a snowstorm is also an arduous task. One day, Company Commander Ting Wei-sheng set out with fighters Chang Kuo-ming and Ch'i Yung-ming. Taking with them their copies of the red precious book, treading the snow and braving the cold wind, they vigilantly patrolled the border defense line. On their way, strong winds blew suddenly, blasting their faces so hard that they hurt, and the cold pierced their bones. At other moments, snow fell so heavily that they could not open their bones. At other difficult to breathe. They were very tired, but a rocky slope stood before them. Icicles were hanging from the rocks of a cliff on this slope. Treading on this slope was as slippery as treading on glass plate. At the moment, Commander Ting recalled the heroic deeds of the Red Army when climbing the snowclad mountains and passing through the grassland and the image of combat hero Lo Kuang-hsieh who sacrificed himself to cover up a land-mine and opened a road of victory. He was instantly filled with endless vigor. He dashed forward and, brandishing his iron pick, dug at the ice. Very soon he dug more than 120 holes for footing and opened a road of progress. The company commander's exemplary deed inspired the comrades to climb up vigorously.

Climbing up and up, Chang Kuo-ming missed his footing and dropped some distance. To save his comrade-in-arms, Ch'i Yung-ch'eng took no heed of his own safety and bravely dashed forward to pull Chang Kuo-ming out of the deep snow, taking over his gun and carrying it on his back. Chang Kuo-ming took off his leather gloves, put his hands into the snow, grasped at the fissures of the rocks and doggedly climbed up. Ch'i Yung-ch'eng leaned closely to Chang Kuo-ming and gave him his shoulder as footing. The two of them fought in unity and followed the company commander in climbing up the steep slope.

Night fell. They felt hungry, cold, tired and were in need of oxygen. But they were in high spirits. They immediately dug a hole in the snow in a spot away from the wind, sat together and ate their supper. The bread became icy lumps and the water in the canteen also turned into ice. Thereupon, they took big mouthfuls of their fried noodle with snow. After the meal, they held a meeting, happily talking about their experience of fighting eight years on the wind-blown and snow-clad highland by dint of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

At dawn the next day, they shook away the snow on their clothes and, facing the morning sun, continued their patrol on the border defense line.

(3)

Karakoram Range is far away from Peking, but the cadres and fighters of the 7th Company are determined to closely follow Chairman Mao.

Fighter Ch'i Shou-hsin was an illiterate. He deeply understood that he must firmly act in accordance with Chairman Mao's instructions if he wanted to be a good fighter of Chairman Mao's. With the perseverance of the "Foolish Old Man" who removed the mountains, he made strenuous efforts to study Chairman Mao's works. When coming to a character which he did not know, he asked other people to teach him and memorized it by making a sign beside it. Chairman Mao's important directive "I am for the slogan: 'Fear neither hardship nor death,'" was published by the newspapers on August 1, 1969. With infinite love for Chairman Mao, he copied down Chairman Mao's words character by character in his diary. After that, he asked other people to explain this directive to him. He applied what he had learned, compared this directive with his thinking and used it to guide his action. Working in the kitchen, he kept the interests of the world in mind. To put combat preparedness on a solid basis, he practiced cooking in the open in a snowstorm and in cold weather. To solve the question of insufficiency of fresh green vegetables, he tried all possible means to breed bean sprouts under the condition of extreme cold. Fresh vegetables had to be brought from far-away places, so that keeping vegetables fresh was an important job. He bravely took this heavy load. He lived in the vegetable cellar. After long practice, he summed up the experience of keeping vegetables fresh on the snow-clad mountain. This fighter who did everything in accordance with Chairman Mao's teachings was rated by the masses an activist in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Instructor Lu Chin-lung constantly fought against hardships on the border defense line throughout the past decade. In this difficult environment, he twice read through the Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung and wrote down notes on what he had learned, which filled 12 notebooks. He would not sleep before doing three things" every day: He would not sleep before comparing his work of the day with the "three constantly read articles" and the two "Resolutions"; he would not sleep before going to the positions to examine the combat preparations; he would not sleep before studying an article by Chairman Mao while bearing his problems in mind.

He was once wounded while on duty and was sent down the mountain and hospitalized. In the hospital, he thought of the guard pass. He kept writing to the company, transmitting Mao Tse-tung's thought to the minds of the fighters. Considering his physical condition, the higher level wanted to let him stay and work at the foot of the mountain. He disagreed no matter what the higher level might suggest to him. He said: The guard pass is a battlefield for the defense of Chairman Mao. I am a communist. I should be a vanguard in the fight for the defense of Chairman Mao. I must prove myself a screw which is tightly fastened to the border defense line. I shall never slacken my effort." Before he had completely recovered from his wound, he asked to be discharged from hospital. After coming out of hospital, he immediately went back to the guard pass.

Despite his physical weakness, he joined the fighters in studying Chairman Mao's works and crawling, climbing and wallowing in the snowstorm. When carrying out duty, he still went in the fore and rushed to do the hard jobs, setting an example in every place. In this way, he educated the young fighters perseveringly and unswervingly with the invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought and with his exemplary deeds.

Here, not a local resident was seen, but the fighters had their hearts linked with those of the broad masses of the people of the motherland. Each time a victory was won in the great proletarian cultural revolution, they held celebration at their combat positions; whenever a tremendous achievement was made in industrial and agricultural construction, they hailed it in their sentry posts.

In January last year, they learned over the radio of the serious damage caused by an earthquake in a place in Yunnan. They held a symposium that night, expressing their will to aid the people in the calamity-stricken area with their solid action of defending the western gateway of the motherland.

The fighters cherished the people and the people showed concern for the fighters. On one occasion, the Red Guards of Peking sent to them a batch of precious gifts: 100 sparkling badges with the picture of Chairman Mao, a bag of earth taken from Chungnanhai, a bottle of water from underneath the Chinshui Bridge and a cypress branch. They held a celebration, beating gongs and drums. Immediately after that, the instructor fetched various kinds of food, clothes and other articles used at the guard pass, displayed them in the club house and held an exhibition of actual objects. Among the things exhibited were down-padded quilts sent from Northeast China, high-pressure cookers from Shanghai and wind-resistant matches from Tientsin.

In the exhibition, the commanders and fighters said in excitement: "Our guard pass is a tiny spot and yet the 700 million people show concern for it. Since the people of the motherland show concern for us, we must constantly keep the interests of the 700 million people in mind. We must fear neither hardship nor death, be always prepared for combat, take root in the snow-clad mountains, stand on guard and post sentry well for Chairman Mao and for the 700 million people, and build the borders of the great socialist motherland into a wall of steel.

- Chieh-fang-chün Pao correspondent,
Chieh-fang-chün Pao reporter,
NCNA correspondent and
NCNA reporter

* * *

Bold Resolve Vanquishes the Mountains

- Heroic deeds of the No. 9 group of the No. 2 team of a certain surveying and cartography brigade of the Liberation Army in conquering a snow mountain

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 26, 1971)

To accomplish the arduous task of selecting a point and setting up a surveying indicator on a snow mountain, the commanders and fighters of the No. 9 group of the No. 2 team of a certain surveying and cartography brigade of the People's Liberation Army fighting on the Szechwan-Tibet Highland have displayed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and written a heroic and beautiful song of triumph of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

One day in April last year, the commanders and fighters of the No. 9 group came under order to the foot of a snow mountain and received the task of selecting a point and setting up a surveying indicator on the pinnacle of this mountain. This snow mountain comprised ridges and peaks scraping the skies. Its topography was very complicated. The people here called it "God's Mountain." A ballad was sung in the past, which went: "God's Mountain is perilous. God's Mountain is steep. Snow covers the top of God's Mountain. There is no path leading to the peak. Nobody who went up the mountain has ever returned."

In the face of this arduous task, the comrades of the No. 9 group studied Chairman Mao's teachings concerned. They were eager to get at this task and were in high fighting spirits.

On April 13, the commanders and fighters of the No. 9 group set out for the snow mountain, carrying their dry rations and surveying instruments and with some Tibetans as their guide.

Deputy group leader Ting Te-liang and two comrades went first to look for a path leading up to the mountain. They crawled forward in waist-deep snow. When they were half way up the mountain, a steep cliff stood before them. Above them was the snow-clad peak piercing into the skies; beneath them was a perilous, fathomless valley. Ting Te-liang and his comrades-in-arms studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "This army has an indomitable spirit and is determined to vanquish all enemies and never to yield." Inspired by Mao Tse-tung's thought, they continued to advance. They climbed up the steep cliff step by step, crawling on the ice and snow, and eventually reached the top of a small ridge. However, a short distance before them was a deep ice-bound gully. It looked impossible to scale the pinnacle from here. When they were prepared to go down the mountain and look for another path, the weather suddenly changed. A gust of strong wind of grade 7 to grade 8 swept the mountain, carrying along hailstones bigger than the size of an egg. Bearing fierce pain, they returned to a cave half way down the mountain and stayed there for the night. There, the three of them sat close together and drew up a plan of action for the next day.

The first day, the second, the third....they climbed snow-clad peaks one after another. The skin of their faces peeled off as a result of sun-burn. Blisters were formed on their hands and feet. After fighting arduously for 13 days, they went all over the 15 snow-clad peaks and eventually found on the northern slope of the snow mountain a path leading to the pinnacle.

On April 27, the commanders and fighters of the No. 9 group rejoiced over the finding of the path leading to the pinnacle. That night, they set up tents at a spot 4,500 meters above the sea level. They were by the fire, drying their clothes which had been wet with ice and snow. Meanwhile, they drew up a plan of ascending the mountain the next day. They were determined to plant a red banner of survey on the pinnacle of the snow mountain.

In the morning of April 28, the comrades of the No. 9 group set out under the leadership of group leader Hsü T'ien-an, facing the rising red sun. The ice-bound path leading up the mountain was as slippery as if it were coated with oil. This spot was only some 2,000 meters from the pinnacle. But from six o'clock in the morning to three o'clock in the afternoon, they could cover only 1,800 meters. Their clothes had already been wet with perspiration. When a cold wind blew, their clothes became stiff and made a crackling noise as they walked. Moreover, oxygen was rare and breathing was difficult on the high mountain. They had to make great effort before they could make a step forward. Hsü T'ien-an told all others to take a rest while he looked up at the pinnacle of the snow mountain, observing the path leading up to the pinnacle. Here was a steep slope rising to an angle of 70 degrees. There also was a palm-shaped boulder of a few meters high. This boulder was covered with a thick layer of ice. Ting Te-liang and Huang Lien-ming asked permission on their own initiative to go up first.

Taking with them the red banner of survey and keeping close to the steep slope, T'ing Te-liang and Huang Lien-ming dug out holes one after another for footing. They moved slowly below the boulder. They saw that this boulder was part of a cliff standing vertically. There was no room for a foot to rest and nothing for a hand to grasp. It was still more difficult to move on. After careful inspection, they discovered a fissure in the boulder. Thereupon, Ting Te-liang crawled to the cliff and squatted there, so as to let Huang Lien-ming stand on his shoulders and dig holes for footing. Then they moved their feet and crawled forward. It was in this way the two of them pressed ahead. After two hours' arduous fighting, they eventually stood on the pinnacle of the snow mountain in triumph. As soon as Huang Lien-ming planted the red banner on the top of the snow mountain, a roar of laughter burst atop and below the mountain. Chanting of the slogan "Long live Chairman Mao! A long, long life to Chairman Mao!" thundered in the valley and reverberated in the skies.

On the pinnacle of this snow mountain, Huang Lien-ming and Ting Te-liang fixed the red banner in its place and then proceeded with their work according to plan. After finishing their task, they started going down the mountain. Not long after they had left the pinnacle of the snow mountain, it rumbled suddenly. Instantly, the snow mountain shivered, snow flew about and

rocks shot in every direction. An avalanche of a rare precedence broke out. The falling snow and rolling rocks immediately swallowed up the two of them.

Following the shake of the avalanche, the snow and the stone poured down like a torrent on the comrades below, seriously threatening their safety. But, group leader Hsu T'ien-an and a few group members showed no fear and, regardless of their own safety, loudly shouted the names of the two comrades-in-arms and dashed toward the pinnacle. At the same time, the other comrades in the tents and the two Tibetan guides also ran in the direction of the avalanche.

Hsu T'ien-an and the two group members who were the first to reach the dangerous spot located Ting Te-liang very quickly. They swiftly pushed away the ice and snow and removed the rocks and rescued him from a pit of snow. Ting Te-liang had his right arm broken and he fell into deep unconsciousness after a serious concussion. His life was at stake. At this crucial moment, group leader Hsu T'ien-an loudly read a quotation from Chairman Mao "All people in the revolutionary ranks must care for each other, must love and help each other," and took off his cotton-padded coat and put it on Ting Te-liang. Meanwhile, he charged three comrades to take care of Ting Te-liang and sent the two guides to bring a message quickly down the mountain. Then he led another group member to look for Huang Lien-ming.

The two Tibetan guides who brought the message down the mountain took only two and a half hours to cover the distance which usually took four hours to complete and spread the news to the neighboring mountain villages and the hsien-government seat. Upon learning this, the local residents of all nationalities went quickly into action and, taking with them some pastries and butter and riding their horses, came from places even 100 li away to the snow mountain. This rescue party formed voluntarily by the people of Han, Tibet, Hui, Mongol and Ch'iang first saved Hsu T'ien-an and the group member who had been fallen in a snow pit, immediately located Ting Te-liang whose life was at stake and the comrades taking care of him, and quickly carried them down the mountain. They went on to find Huang Lien-ming. Fighting arduously for nine days from dark to dawn and from day till night, they eventually found Huang Lien-ming lying in a deep valley on the snow mountain. But this 17-year-old fighter had already sacrificed himself heroically after falling more than 2,000 meters into a deep valley in an avalanche!

The big snow mountain salutes the heroes and the ever-flowing rivers sing their praise. The splendid deeds of the comrades of the No. 9 group are extensively told on the Szechwan-Tibet Highland.

- NCNA correspondent

* * *

MANUAL LABOR FOR CADRES

Cadres in North China Hsien Take Part in Collective Productive Labor

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Mar. 1, 1971)

cadres at all levels in hsiyang county, where the national pace-setter in agriculture tachai brigade is situated, are vigorously carrying out chairman mao's great teaching: "it is necessary to maintain the system of cadre participation in collective productive labour." they join the masses in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment, and maintain extensive, constant and close ties with the working people who praise them warmly for this.

learning from tachai, hsiyang county launched a mass movement to transform nature. the cadres of the county, communes, brigades and production teams live, work and study with the poor and lower-middle peasants, consult them and take the lead in doing physical labour. each strives to do the hardest tasks.

in the past year, many county cadres took part in physical labour for about 100 days, the commune cadres for about 200 days and the brigade and production team cadres more than 300 days. their persistence in doing collective productive labour shows the revolutionary outlook and work style of china's rural cadres in general.

chen yung-kuei, secretary of the tachai brigade party branch, is outstanding in this respect. he was elected chairman of the county revolutionary committee during the great proletarian cultural revolution. his position is higher, but he persists in doing collective productive labour and maintains the qualities of the working people, the style of hard struggle and close links with the masses. busy as he is, he always makes efforts to take part in physical labour with commune members. the commune members say: "chen yung-kuei is loyal to chairman mao and keeps serving the people whole-heartedly. he sets an example to the cadres of the county at all levels."

other leading comrades on the county revolutionary committee consciously persist in doing collective productive labour. vice-chairman of the committee li han-so often goes to communes and brigades to take part in labour. wherever there is a hard job, he is the first to do it. while doing physical labour, he investigates and studies and solves problems. last year, he went over 20 communes. the poor and lower-middle peasants said: "the political power of the county revolutionary committee is held by cadres we can trust."

taking chen yung-kuei and other leading comrades on the county revolutionary committee as their example, the cadres of the communes and brigades actively take part in labour. wang ta-wen, secretary of the kaolo commune's party committee, always gets up at dawn to take part in labour, no matter how late he works at night. he fears neither hardship nor fatigue and takes the lead in working and is warmly welcomed by the masses. the commune members say: "although he is the secretary of the commune, he always maintains the qualities of the working people." wang tien-chun, secretary of the paiyangyu brigade's party branch, joined the communist party in 1938 and is now

over sixty years old. but with tremendous enthusiasm, he takes part in labour more than 300 days a year. he said: "we cadres must do as much labour as the masses. only in this way can our hearts be closely linked with theirs."

situated in the taihang mountains in north china, hsiyang county is a model that has emerged in the nationwide movement to learn from tachai. under the leadership of comrade chen yung-kuei, the hsiyang county revolutionary committee popularized the brigade's fundamental experience of using mao tsetung thought to educate people. it insisted that cadres at all levels take part in collective productive labour and this greatly stimulated the initiative of the people for the socialist revolution and socialist construction. in just three years, from 1967 to 1969, grain output was doubled and went above the target of 3 tons per hectare set in the national programme for agricultural development. though the county was hit by drought, hail, strong winds, flood and insect pests, grain yield per hectare reached 3.9 tons in 1970, a 25 per cent increase in one year.

after being set up in 1967, the hsiyang county revolutionary committee paid great attention to cadre participation in collective productive labour. it ran all kinds of mao tsetung thought study classes for cadres at various levels. they earnestly studied chairman mao's teachings on cadre participation in collective productive labour. the cadres recognized this as an important road to revolutionize their thinking and "a major measure of fundamental importance for a socialist system; it helps to overcome bureaucracy and to prevent revisionism and dogmatism". at the same time, they thoroughly criticized the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash such as "manual labour is a punishment" and "going to the countryside to make a name for oneself". this raised their consciousness. they said: "shouldering picks, we not only farm for the revolution but also dig out our bourgeois world outlook and the roots of liu shao-chi's revisionist line."

to make it possible for the cadres to participate in collective productive labour, the leading organs keep only few cadres in the office to handle routine work. the cadres frequently go to the countryside to participate in collective productive labour and this helps them improve their work.

by participating in collective productive labour, the cadres have raised their consciousness in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line. they firmly grasp class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and promptly discover the new characteristics and trends of class struggle and take the initiative in launching attacks against class enemies and all kinds of erroneous ideas. this raises the consciousness of the masses regarding class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. chia huo-lin, vice-chairman of the county revolutionary committee, was once taking part in collective productive labour in a production brigade. through deep investigation and study, he gathered a lot of first-hand materials and with the masses exposed an enemy plot for making trouble. this was a deep education to the people on class struggle.

the cadres take the lead in carrying out the principle of self-reliance and hard work in remaking nature. the anping people's commune faced a shortage of tools, funds and technique in reclaiming farmland from gullies. the commune revolutionary committee moved its office to the work site.

the cadres worked with the builders by day and studied with them in the evening. together they found methods and made tools, lime and dynamite. lacking electricity, they put up an overhead hauling system by methods of their own devising to speed up the work. 1,200 people built in only 83 days dams totalling 3,000 metres long to create 66 hectares of farmland.

the cadres in hsiyang county have displayed the spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and led the masses in working hard to transform the mountains and rivers. after the work of cutting through mountains to change water courses started in a production brigade of the chientu people's commune, the brigade party branch secretary, li chi-mao, set up a simple mat shed at the work site and then his family of eight lived in it. they worked at the site day and night and this greatly encouraged the commune members and the project advanced quickly.

while participating in collective productive labour, the cadres lead the masses in farming scientifically to promote production.

NEIGHBORHOOD FACTORIES

Southwest China City Sets Up Neighborhood Factories

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Mar. 1, 1971)

neighbourhood revolutionary committees of a district in chengtu, szechwan province, have led the people in setting up and running small factories that contribute to socialist construction. these include machine building, electronics, rubber products, textiles and chemicals.

the wangchiakuai district covers 33 streets and lanes with more than 7,000 households. illuminated by the party's general line for building socialism, the residents built a number of neighbourhood factories in 1958. but not long after, these factories were closed down owing to intervention and sabotage by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the people in the district sharply criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. this raised their socialist enthusiasm and led to a mass movement for running neighbourhood industry.

the people, firmly adhering to chairman mao's great principles of self-reliance and hard struggle, built and are running the enterprises diligently and frugally. a motor car spare-parts production team was organized by eight housewives, averaging 40 years old. at first they produced screws in a work room they shared with others. whenever there was rain they sheltered the bellows and stove with their own oil-cloth and kept on working. starting with only hammers and a stove, they have grown into a big group of 83 people that has 27 machine tools. they can now produce many spare parts including the brake hose and brake cam.

the small factories have gone up one by one, and working space is short. the residents try their best to put up buildings with materials to hand and bricks that they make themselves. machines and other equipment are made of discarded material that they have collected. in the past few years, they have renovated 270 machine tools including lathes, milling machines, planers, grinders and boring machines.

these neighbourhood factories produce commodities needed by the state and the urban and rural population. to meet the needs for packaging in cities, the gunny bag production team collected old or used gunny bags and gunny cloth. they washed and reprocessed them to provide the state with more than 100,000 gunny bags. they also turned garbage into material for making fertilizer and ferrous or non-ferrous metals. they also make use of scrap from big factories to make thresher or fodder crusher parts and goods of daily use, including awls, knives, scissors and water-buckets.

LOCAL INDUSTRY

North China Province Develops Basic Industry

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Mar. 2, 1971)

the party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels in the southeastern part of shansi province, north china, are guiding the revolutionary masses in using local natural resources to develop basic industry so as to ensure the expansion of local industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

this area at the foot of the taihang mountains has rich coal and iron deposits that provide a good basis for basic industry. interference by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents kept industry in this area of coal and iron in short supply for a long time.

since the great proletarian cultural revolution, the party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels have strengthened leadership over local industry. they led the revolutionary masses in relentlessly criticizing liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and encouraged them to develop basic industry by their own efforts.

after three years of hard work, the people have opened more than 90 iron mines and the output of iron ore has increased sixfold. about 80 per cent of the counties have set up small iron plants, over 200 people's communes, production brigades, factories and mines have built indigenous blast furnaces and the output of pig iron has increased fivefold. the number of medium and small coal mines has risen from 300 to more than 500. coal production has risen and yearly output of coal has more than doubled.

based on the needs of production they have gradually built basic industry producing coke, aluminium, cement, heat-resistant materials, synthetic fatty acid, calcium carbide, sulphuric acid, caustic soda and soda-ash. many new products have been trial-produced. the main raw materials needed by

local industry and for capital farm construction are now turned out in sufficient quantity to meet needs.

in developing basic industry, the party organizations and revolutionary committees pay close attention to firmly grasping the struggle between the two ideologies and the two lines and take expansion of local industry part of the education of the cadres and masses in ideology and political line. developing basic industry is a matter of firmly carrying out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and building socialism with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

they launched a mass movement to build small iron and coal mines and small factories making iron and steel, cement and chemical fibres. chincheng county began to develop the iron and steel industry from extracting ore as the first step. it built two iron smelting plants in a few years that can produce over 13,000 tons of iron a year, and set up more than 40 indigenous blast furnaces. pig iron for industrial and agricultural production meets present needs.

the party organizations and revolutionary committees combined modern and indigenous methods and built big, medium-sized and small factories according to the local conditions, developing basic industry very rapidly. in accordance with the distribution of iron ore and other natural resources they built mines, blast furnaces and steel making plants. the growth of iron and steel industry gave impetus to other industries. the aluminium wire needed for the electric lines in the countryside used to be supplied by the state. using local natural resources, chincheng, yangcheng and six other counties last year built nine small alumina plants to make aluminium wire so that electricity could be brought to the mountain area faster.

with the development of basic industry, the foundation of local industry becomes stronger and local industry is able to support agriculture more fully. the number of industrial enterprises run by the people's communes and production brigades in the area is now 6,400, as against 1,200 a few years ago. every county has a farm machinery plant and two-thirds of the people's communes and nearly half of the production brigades have farm machinery repair shops and agricultural and side-line products processing mills. various kinds of agricultural machines and farm tools are being turned out to increase mechanization of the countryside. this gives impetus to the mass movement to learn from tachai.

MODEL COMMUNIST

Fine Communist Fears Neither Hardship Nor Death

(NCNA-English Foochow, Mar. 2, 1971)

weng yu-lan, a fine communist party member and worker of the yungan machinery plant in fukien province, east china, is always ready to die for the revolution, his watchword being "it's dangerous, let me do it exclamation"

(1)

on the stifling morning of july 23, last year the temperature soared to 37 and 38 degrees centigrade. when weng yu-lan and the other workers had just finished their study of chairman mao's works and were about to begin the day's work, a wooden work table and the inflammable products on it suddenly caught fire. raging flames sprang several metres high and were spreading, threatening the workshop, the plant and the lives of the workers. weng yu-lan pushed away other workers and darted towards the table, crying "it's dangerous, let me do it." he hurled himself upon the flames and, although all ablaze, fought the fire courageously.

the fire was subdued thanks to the concerted efforts of weng yu-lan and other workers. but it spread to the stock of goods at the end of the workshop. weng yu-lan whose clothes were burnt and whose hair was singed jumped from the table to snatch a basin of water and rushed toward the fire despite his pain.

the fire was finally put out and the workshop and plant were saved. weng yu-lan sustained burns over 82 per cent of the body surface; 80 per cent were second degree and third degree burns. he was rushed to a hospital of the chinese people's liberation army.

(2)

the news that weng yu-lan had been injured swept throughout the plant. when the workers recalled his heroism in the countryside, the army and the plant by displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death, they admired this outstanding communist party member armed with mao tsetung thought. weng yu-lan often said: "a revolutionary defies death, otherwise, he isn't exclamation" he lived according to his beliefs.

weng yu-lan and other few workers once undertook to transport a 2-metre-high vertical drilling machine weighing about 2 tons from the railway station to the plant. after they got to the station, they put planks between the station platform and the lorry and tied the ropes secure to haul the machine on to the lorry. at one point, the machine overbalanced and was about to fall off. weng yu-lan took up a lever and shouted: "it is dangerous, let me do it exclamation" with all his strength, he held the machine from slipping. the people's liberation army men and railway workers around ran up to help get the machine on to the lorry. later, someone asked weng yu-lan: "did you not think of the danger if the heavy machine knocked you down?" he replied: "i am a communist, so how could i let state property be damaged exclamation"

when weng yu-lan was in the army, he always took the lead in doing hard and dangerous jobs. the army often helped local people with socialist construction. when they met dangerous jobs such as charging explosives, fixing or igniting fuses or observing the explosive effect, people always heard weng yu-lan shout: "it is dangerous, let me do it exclamation"

in recalling his heroism in fearing neither hardship nor death, people said: "weng yu-lan is an outstanding communist nurtured by mao tsetung thought, and he sets a good example for us exclamation"

(3)

after weng yu-lan had been brought to the hospital, its party committee called an emergency meeting. an emergency medical group was set up to make every effort save this outstanding communist.

he was semi-conscious for many hours owing to the severe burns. the next day he regained consciousness thanks to medical treatment. with astonishing will power he persisted in studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way and fought tenaciously against the severe burns. changing the dressings is agonizing every time for a patient with extensive burns, but weng yu-lan did not groan. the medical workers observed his great pain one time and suggested stopping briefly to let him rest. he said: "never mind, keep on exclamation if you heal my burns one day earlier i can go back to my plant to grasp revolution and promote production one day sooner. he repeated to himself over and over again this quotation from chairman mao "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory" until all the dressings were changed. the hospital did skin grafting on six occasions. each time he endured acute pain to cooperate well with the doctors and nurses. they praised him for showing "the unyielding integrity of the working class". weng yu-lan kept doing exercises to speed up his recovery. now he can walk up and down the stairs and manage to do some things for himself.

weng yu-lan was born in a family of poor peasants in chinchiang county of fukien province. in the old society his family had suffered oppression and exploitation for generations and were hungry and cold. one year when cholera was rampant it took four lives in his family. the kuomintang reactionaries and bandits burned, killed and plundered and his family had to flee. when he was six years old his father died spitting blood from back-breaking labour. from then on the lad roamed with his mother. it was chairman mao and the party that saved them from misery.

over the past 20 years he has followed chairman mao closely in making revolution. he played an exemplary role in the movements of land reform and agricultural cooperation. soon afterwards he joined the communist party. in 1960 he was demobilized after four years of army service and came to work in the yungan machinery plant. he was selected an outstanding model worker and a good militiaman over a number of years. following chairman mao's great strategic principle weng yu-lan was tempered in the complicated class struggle during the great proletarian cultural revolution.

revolutionary practice in the past 20 years made weng yu-lan understand that following chairman mao closely is the most essential principle of all. he has persevered in studying chairman mao's works in a living way, especially the brilliant three constantly-read articles of "serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". he said: "i cannot slacken my study of chairman mao's works, although i can eat or sleep less. if i don't study well i won't see the way forward." he uses mao tsetung thought to command his actions. in production he goes wherever the conditions are hard and rushes wherever there is danger. he often said: "it's happiness to work for the revolution and the people exclamation"

the p.l.a. foochow units recently decided to award comrade weng yu-lan the title of honour "activist pace-setter in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought" and called upon the armymen and civilians on the fukien front to learn from him.

PRODUCTION BRIGADES

East China Production Brigade Increases Output by Farming Scientifically

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Mar. 2, 1971)

the poor and lower-middle peasants of houfan production brigade in chekiang province, east china, are farming scientifically under the guidance of chairman mao's philosophic thinking. they have had good harvests since 1958, reaping two crops of rice and one of wheat each year. yield per hectare in 1970 was 13.5 tons, as against 3.7 tons during the period of agricultural cooperation.

the brigade of tachen commune in yiwu county has implemented the eight-point charter for agriculture (soil improvement, rational application of fertilizer, irrigation, improved seed strains, rational close planting, plant protection, field management and improvement of farm implements) formulated by chairman mao. it has grasped the dialectic relation among the eight points to bring about increases in output.

as much as 90 per cent of the brigade's soil was very poor, lacked fertilizer and could withstand a dry spell of no more than 20 days in the past. during the great leap forward in 1958, the poor and lower-middle peasants began applying the eight-point charter by launching a mass movement to improve the soil, collect fertilizer and build water conservancy projects. a handful of class enemy attacked the movement to prevent the people from carrying out the charter.

the brigade party branch mobilized the masses to discuss whether it was necessary to implement the charter. this helped the poor and lower-middle peasants to realize that the charter, which reflects the laws governing agricultural production, is a principle for developing socialist agriculture with greater, faster, better and more economical results. the charter can be carried out and agriculture develop

rapidly only under the socialist system and by bringing into full play the creativeness and wisdom of the masses. people must arm themselves with mao tsetung thought in order to change nature for the revolution and create the condition for implementing the charter.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members hit back at the handful of the class enemies and became even more determined to change nature. imbued with the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor fatigue, they built 27 ponds and reservoirs, six pumping stations and a 1.5-kilometre-long canal round a mountain slope. the brigade land can now resist a dry spell lasting more than 100 days. a great quantity of silt has been added to the brigade's 13.3 hectares of farmland every year. with the increase in farmyard and green manure, the brigade's poor soil has been turned into black soil, providing favourable conditions for raising output.

the brigade then faced the problem of how to keep raising output. chairman mao teaches: "in studying any complex process in which there are two or more contradictions, we must devote every effort to finding its principal contradiction. once this principal contradiction is grasped, all problems can be readily solved."

in line with chairman mao's teaching, the poor and lower-middle peasants carefully studied their production. the amount of fertilizer and irrigation and methods of field work suited both the early and semi-late rice in 1963. but all the tall stalked crops lodged one stormy night and rice output fell. the short stalked crops did not lodge, and output per hectare was 1.5 ton higher than the tall stalked crops.

the principal contradiction had changed: now old low-yield seed was holding production back from increasing at high speed.

the brigade then opened up experimental plots for high-yielding crops, plots for testing various seeds and for breeding good seeds. the brigade popularized a short stalked variety of rice in 1964. grain output increased greatly though there was a serious drought that year. they also introduced over 100 good strains from other places. after experiments they developed a good strain suited to the locality. popularization of it has brought increase in output year by year. in the four years since the great cultural revolution began, they have provided the state with more than 300 tons of good seed.

the eight-point charter is an organic whole, the points being interrelated. they promote and restrict one another and are dialectically related. the poor and lower-middle peasants said that when they have seeds which can yield 7.5 ton per hectare that does not mean that they have achieved this. also needed are good methods -- enough fertilizer as well as rational close planting, good management and plant protection. after an improved strain is adopted, close-planting becomes the principal contradiction. when they first popularized the good "nungken 58" strain, per-hectare output was only 3.7 to 4.5 tons owing to improper close planting. after close planting was done according to the character of this seed, the yield per hectare rose to 6 tons or even 7.5 tons.

in line with chairman mao's teaching, the brigade members have combined soaring revolutionary vigour with a strict scientific approach. they have summed up effective methods for rational irrigation, fertilization, close planting and field management and created good conditions for stable high grain output.

in 1965, a special team composed of poor and lower-middle peasants and local technicians was formed to combat insect pests and plant diseases. the team worked days and nights to study rice borers. they discovered that the insects become pupas on the stalks near the surface of the water. they drained all the water earlier so that the pupas were formed on the roots of the rice plants. then they flooded the fields to drown all the pupas. this worked well.

through practice, knowledge, again practice and again knowledge, the cadres and members of the brigade gradually gained the initiative in the struggle against insect pests. they did the work in light with the principle of putting stress on prevention and combining prevention with elimination. they discovered that many insect pests tide over the winter by sheltering in the rice stubble and weed near the fields. they mobilized in winter the masses to collect the stubble and set fire to the weeds. the pests were eliminated and the ash fertilizer was collected.

in line with chairman mao's teaching "the ceaseless emergence and ceaseless resolution of contradictions is the dialectical law of the development of things", the brigade members realized that they should find ways to implement the charter better. therefore they constantly discover and solve contradictions to make new achievements.

the brigade's yield in 1969 and 1970 leaped to 13.5 tons per hectare. the party branch then organized the masses to discover new contradictions in the light of "one divides into two". they were convinced that high and low yields are relative and that production can keep being raised. this was shown by the fact that yields in different fields in the brigade were quite different. still higher yields could surely be achieved if the positive factor of the people was brought into full play.

determined to make new contributions to the revolution, they are now summing up their experience in implementing the charter and working out new methods for still better harvests.

East China Production Brigade Develops Collective Economy Rapidly

(NCNA-English Hofei, Mar. 1, 1971)

the chingchun production brigade of feitung county in anhwei province, east china, has developed its collective economy rapidly, the output of grain and cotton rising each year. grain and cotton yields per hectare in 1970 surpassed the targets set in the national programme for agricultural development. diversified side-line production of raising pigs, fish and ducks has grown.

these results have been made by the poor and lower-middle peasants in adhering to the socialist orientation pointed out by the great leader chairman mao.

in 1954 they followed chairman mao's great call "get organized exclamation" and set up the chingchun and chentzu lower-stage agricultural co-operatives. these showed their superiority as soon as they were set up. the labour force was organized effectively and production increased rapidly. in the book "the socialist upsurge in china's countryside" chairman mao in 1955 wrote an introductory note to the article

"surplus labour has found a way out" which is about the chingchun and chentzu co-operatives. in the note, chairman mao points out: "socialism has freed not only the labouring people and the means of production from the old society, but also the vast realm of nature which could not be made use of in the old society. the masses have boundless creative power. they can organize themselves and concentrate on places and branches of work where they can give full play to their energy; they can concentrate on production in breadth and depth and create more and more undertakings for their own well-being."

chairman mao's brilliant instruction encouraged the poor and lower-middle peasants and the cadres of the chingchun production brigade. in the past 15 years, they have unswervingly taken the socialist road and followed chairman mao's orientation, winning one victory after another.

the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in anhwei province sent cadres to the chingchun production brigade many times in 1961 to "allocate land to the individual households". but the poor and lower-middle peasants armed with mao tsetung thought, under the leadership of the production brigade party branch and huang chi-cheng, veteran party branch secretary and leader of the lower-stage agricultural co-operative, took chairman mao's brilliant instruction as their weapon in fighting against the handful of capitalist-roaders. they recalled the misery of the old society and spoke of the happiness of the new. they also spoke of the superiority of getting organized to take the socialist road of collectivization. they said: "chairman mao called on us to get organized to take the socialist road and we are determined to follow him. the division of the land to the individual households would mean farming individually and take us back to misery. we'll never allow this." the poor and lower-middle peasants smashed this trend for restoring capitalism. under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, they expanded the collective economy and got good harvests every year.

the brigade has many hills and the flat land is very poor. grain yield per hectare was only 450 kilogrammes before liberation. relying on their collective strength, the poor and lower-middle peasants concentrated on improving the farmland in line with chairman mao's brilliant instruction.

the commune members launched a mass movement in 1965 to improve the farmland. led by the veteran party branch secretary huang chi-cheng, the poor and lower-middle peasants dug an irrigation canal 10 metres up on the hill slopes to lead in water from chaohu lake over 30 kilometres away. after hard struggle over several winters and the following springs, they turned 43 hectares of hilly land and 13 hectares of poor flat land into fertile fields. they dug a canal 8.5 kilometres long and 10 metres wide to lead water from chaohu lake uphill to turn 66 hectares of arid land into good fields that give stable yields irrespective of drought or waterlogging. the brigade's 1969 grain yield per hectare was five times that in the early post-liberation period.

the brigade was hit by 45 days of rain last august and september when the rice was to be harvested and the cotton to be picked. the brigade party branch led the commune members in re-studying chairman mao's brilliant instruction. inspired, the whole brigade began harvesting in rain. after seven days of hard work, they harvested 46 hectares of rice, 28 hectares of cotton and 13 hectares of peanuts.

the poor and lower-middle peasants have diversified the economy to bring the superiority of the collective economy into full play. the brigade has set up shops for making vermicelli, beancurd and flour and built cotton ginning, rice-husking and fodder-cutting mills. the income from side-line production increases every year and the public accumulation funds grow.

the brigade now has 43 machines, including tractors, transplanters and threshers. with the growth of production, the living standards of the commune members keep raising.

SNOWFALL

Snow Falls in North China

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 2, 1971)

snow has fallen since the morning of february 28 in peking, tientsin and the main wheat-producing provinces in north china, namely hopei, honan, shantung, shansi and shensi. this is the heaviest snowfall since last winter. it will greatly profit the growth of winter wheat and the coming spring farming.

meanwhile, snow fell over kansu, ningsia, inner mongolia and liaoning.

the snowfall lessens or removes the serious dry spell over north china that began last winter. however, the snowfall is not even and the soil is still dry in some parts. there the cadres and commune members are busy collecting the snow and harrowing their fields to preserve moisture. they strive to overcome the drought and work for a good harvest this year.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND BRITAIN

British "Friends of China" Introduces China's Success in Socialist Construction

(NCNA-English London, Mar. 1, 1971)

"the friends of china" in britain held a rally here yesterday to show the chinese colour documentary "the yangtze bridge at nanking" and to exhibit photos showing socialist revolution and socialist construction in china. the film and the photos were warmly welcomed by the audience.

before the film show, a leading organizer introduced the great successes achieved by the chinese people in various fronts of socialist revolution and socialist construction. he pointed out that the 700 million chinese people armed with mao tsetung thought have smashed the schemes of imperialist agents during the great proletarian cultural revolution and gained great victory of historic significance. he said that china has become an impregnable bulwark of world revolution and a reliable rear of the heroic indochinese people in the struggle against u.s. imperialism. the revolutionary people of various countries, he said, can draw lessons from the historical experience of china's socialist revolution and socialist construction.

after the film show, many participants praised the victory gained by the chinese people.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

People of Kiangsu Province and Nanking Hold Grand Rally to Warmly Welcome Samdech and Madame Sihanouk

(NCNA-English Nanking, Mar. 1, 1971)

amidst the paean of victories won by the cambodian people and the other indochinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, the people of kiangsu province and nanking, filled with profound friendly feelings of unity and struggle for the cambodian people, today held a grand rally to warmly welcome samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk. they hailed the heroic cambodian people for their great victories in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. they expressed their determination to firmly support the people of the three countries of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation until complete victory.

when samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests arrived at the hall at five o'clock in the afternoon, thousands of workers, people's commune members,

commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army, militiamen, red guards, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary intellectuals waved copies of "quotations from chairman mao tsetung", applauded warmly and shouted "salute to the cambodian people in heroic fight exclamation" "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and cambodia exclamation" "long live samdech sihanouk exclamation" "long live chairman mao exclamation" and other slogans.

the distinguished cambodian guests attending the rally were: princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech sihanouk; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; madame kou roun; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china; and others.

yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china, who is accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk on their visit to nanking, attended the rally.

present were hsu shih-yu, chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and commander of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, the p.l.a. nanking units and the nanking municipal revolutionary committee, including tu ping, chang tsai-chien, wu ta-sheng, peng chung, chou kuan-wu, wang liu-sheng, hsiao yung-yin, yang kuang-li, chiang ko, hsu chia-tun, chih ming-tang and fang min.

a warm atmosphere of struggle and unity prevailed throughout the rally. the national flags of china and the kingdom of cambodia hung side by side on the rostrum. there were streamers with the slogans: "we firmly oppose u.s. imperialism's expansion of its war of aggression in indochina exclamation" "we firmly support the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" and "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation"

fang min, chairman of the nanking municipal revolutionary committee, presided over the rally. comrade hsu shih-yu delivered a speech of welcome (already released separately). samdech sihanouk made an enthusiastic speech (already released separately).

comrade hsu shih-yu's speech of welcome and samdech sihanouk's speech were punctuated by warm applause. the revolutionary people present shouted slogans time and again. they pledged to fulfil their proletarian internationalist duty in accordance with the teachings of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people and, with concrete actions in grasping revolution and promoting production, give full support to the cambodian people and the other indochinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory.

kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia, and comrade yang ling, who are accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk on their visit to nanking, were present at the rally.

the people of nanking today saw the televised rally.

after the rally samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests saw the revolutionary modern peking opera "shachiapang" performed by revolutionary art workers of nanking. at the close of the performance samdech and madame sihanouk went on stage and cordially shook hands with the art workers to congratulate them on their success. they presented the art workers with a basket of flowers.

Hsu Shih-yu's Speech in Nanking Rally

(NCNA-English Nanking, Mar. 1, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech made by hsu shih-yu, chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and commander of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army, at today's rally of the people of kiangsu province and nanking in welcome of samdech norocom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia:

respected samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk,

respected distinguished cambodian guests,

comrades and comrades-in-arms,

we are very glad that the respected and beloved leader of the cambodian people and the great friend of the chinese people samdech norodom sihanouk and madame sihanouk have come here for a visit when the people of the world have brought about an excellent situation in their struggle against u.s. imperialism, when the cambodian people and the three indochinese peoples as a whole are winning one resounding victory after another in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the armymen and civilians of kiangsu province and nanking city are holding this grand rally to give a hearty welcome to samdech and madame sihanouk and other distinguished cambodian guests. on behalf of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in kiangsu and the 47 million people of the province, i extend the warmest welcome and the highest respect to samdech and madame sihanouk and to all other distinguished cambodian guests exclamation

we feel particularly happy to meet samdech sihanouk once again who visited nanking in 1960. the people of kiangsu province and nanking city have been full of joy these days and eagerly expected the distinguished guests to come. we deeply believe that this visit of samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests will help develop the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the people of china and cambodia exclamation

samdech sihanouk has consistently pursued a policy of peace, neutrality, independence and non-alignment, resolutely opposed u.s. imperialism's interference, subversion and aggression and firmly supported the vietnamese and laotian peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, and thus has made valuable contributions to the united struggle of the people of indochina and the whole world against u.s. imperialism. we warmly support samdech sihanouk's fighting spirit in opposing u.s. imperialism and its running dogs.

u.s. imperialism has always been hostile to peaceable and neutral cambodia. it instigated the traitorous lon nol-sirik matak clique to stage a counter-revolutionary coup d'etat on march 18 last year. then it directly dispatched troops to invade cambodia on a massive scale and extended its war of aggression to the whole of indochina. this heinous crime of u.s. imperialism and its lackeys aroused indignation and resistance among the cambodian people and other indochinese peoples. on march 23 last year samdech sihanouk solemnly made public a five-point statement and pushed the anti-u.s. patriotic struggle of the cambodian people to a new historical stage. under the leadership of samdech sihanouk and the national united front, the patriotic cambodian armymen and civilians have fought with unswerving courage in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and won one brilliant victory after another; they have badly battered the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys and put them in an impasse and thus brought about an excellent situation with the gun. u.s. imperialism and its lackeys -- the traitorous lon nol-sirik matak clique -- are utterly isolated and besieged ring upon ring by the people, and absolutely cannot save themselves from their utter defeat. the great victory won by the cambodian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation has tremendously inspired the people of the world and set for all oppressed people and nations another brilliant example that a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big. we rejoice at every victory won by the cambodian people under samdech sihanouk's leadership in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. we extend high respects and heartfelt congratulations to samdech sihanouk and the patriotic cambodian armymen and civilians.

the situation in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation of the cambodian people and other indochinese peoples is now getting better and better. however, u.s. imperialism and its lackeys do not take their defeat lying down. in order to extricate themselves from their predicament in indochina, they are making a fresh military adventure. u.s. imperialism is stepping up its bombing raids on north viet nam, intensifying its aggression in south viet nam and cambodia, and blatantly sending large numbers of u.s. and puppet troops to launch frenzied attacks on the southern areas of laos. it is making redoubled efforts to push the plan for expanding its war of aggression in indochina in a vain attempt to retrieve its losing battle there. our great leader chairman mao points out: "all reactionary forces on the verge of extinction invariably conduct desperate struggles." u.s. imperialism is baring its teeth and blustering. but it is, in fact, a paper tiger which is outwardly strong but inwardly weak. the criminal acts taken by u.s. imperialism to widen its war of aggression can only rouse the people of cambodia and indochina to still more determined resistance, and accelerate its utter defeat.

at an important moment when u.s. imperialism was furiously enlarging its war of aggression in indochina, samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, held meetings respectively with ton duc thang, president of the democratic republic of viet nam, and prince souphanouvong, chairman of the laotian patriotic front, and issued joint statements with them on february 8 and 9, which expressed their determination to remain closely united, support each other and fight to the end for the complete defeat of the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs. our government issued a statement on february 12, voicing the most resolute support for them. we, the people of kiangsu, fully support our government's solemn statement and firmly support the strong·

determination of the people of cambodia and of the other countries of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. we angrily condemn u.s. imperialism for its heinous crime in expanding its war of aggression in indochina.

samdech sihanouk, the respected and beloved leader of the cambodian people, solemnly declared long ago: "our people, their n.u.f.c., their royal government of national union and their army of national liberation are fighting and will fight in a spirit of making no retreat and accepting no compromise until the khmer fatherland is completely liberated from their local, american, saigonese and bangkok oppressors and, together with the fraternal peoples of laos and viet nam, until the american imperialists and their satellites and lackeys are totally swept out of the whole of our indochina." we firmly support this solemn stand. the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation waged by the people of cambodia and other countries of indochina is a just war. victory will certainly belong to the cambodian people exclamation victory will certainly belong to the peoples of indochina exclamation

the chinese people and the cambodian people are affectionate brothers, who have forged a profound militant friendship in the common struggle against u.s. imperialism and its running dogs. the cambodian people's struggle is our struggle, and their victory our victory. we will always unite, fight and win victory together with the cambodian people.

like the rest of the chinese people, the kiangsu people, who are armed with mao tsetung thought and tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, resolutely respond to chairman mao's great call: "the chinese people firmly support the people of the three indochinese countries and of other countries of the world in their revolutionary struggles against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys." we are determined to fulfil the proletarian internationalist duty of the great rear area. we pledge to provide a powerful backing for the peoples of the three indochinese countries and "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war" to give full support to the cambodian people and the other indochinese peoples in their resistance against u.s. imperialism till final victory exclamation

respected samdech norodom sihanouk and madame sihanouk,

respected distinguished cambodian guests,

let us once again extend to you our warmest welcome and highest respects exclamation we sincerely wish the fraternal patriotic cambodian armymen and civilians still great victories in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation under the leadership of the national united front and the royal government of national union of cambodia headed by samdech norodom sihanouk exclamation

people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation

u.s. imperialism is bound to fail exclamation

the peoples of the three countries of indochina are sure to win exclamation

long live the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and cambodia exclamation

long live samdech sihanouk exclamation

long live chairman mao exclamation

Samdech Sihanouk's Speech at Nanking Rally

(NCNA-English Nanking, Mar. 1, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, at today's rally of the people of kiangsu province and nanking in his honour:

respected your excellency chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and madame,

respected your excellency chairman of the nanking municipal revolutionary committee,

respected your excellency yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china,

esteemed ladies and gentlemen, the national, provincial, municipal and military authorities present in this hall,

esteemed ladies and gentlemen, the representatives of the three services of the people's liberation army of the people's republic of china stationed in nanking and kiangsu province,

esteemed ladies and gentlemen, the representatives of different people's organizations and enterprises in nanking and, kiangsu,

it is a great honour to me to be so cordially invited by you to speak at this important and brilliant meeting, which you kindly hold as a token of the friendship, support and militant solidarity that the valiant, industrious and talented people of nanking and kiangsu province fraternally accord the khmer people and their national liberation army now fighting against the u.s. imperialist aggressors and their mercenaries and valets of saigon and phnom penh.

allow me to extend to you heartfelt thanks, in my own name and in the name of the national delegation of the progressive and anti-imperialist cambodia, who have the very happy privilege to be now the well-looked-after guests of nanking and its so genial people.

allow me to extend to you our very profound and heartfelt gratitude for the welcome that nanking accorded us in the afternoon the day before yesterday. the welcome was grand, extremely beautiful, extremely enthusiastic, extremely colourful and very artistic, overflowing with the feelings of esteem and fraternal solidarity for the khmer people and their struggle for the national salvation and complete liberation of kampuchea, our fatherland.

allow me, finally, to express to you our amazement at the marvellous development of the great and glorious city of nanking, the big leap forward that nanking and its suburbs have achieved in all fields of socialist construction, the innumerable and grandiose successes of nanking and kiangsu province in the big development of industry, agriculture, and all other branches of the national economy, in science and culture, technology and technique. the gigantic and very beautiful double-deck yangtze river bridge constitutes a magnificent victory of the historic proletarian cultural revolution and an impressive triumph of the very advanced technique of the people's republic of china which, applying the illuminating and inspiring thought of venerated and beloved chairman mao tsetung, has achieved tremendous successes even in all fields of nuclear and space.

may the valiant people of nanking and kiangsu accept the most cordial and admiring greetings of us khmers for all their successes which, made in perfect response to the historic call of the chinese people's great and beloved leader chairman mao on may 20, 1970, constitute an inestimable contribution to the victory of the struggle of the indochinese peoples (the khmer, vietnamese and laotian) against the u.s. imperialist aggressors and their lackeys and for national salvation.

respected and esteemed chinese brothers and sisters,

in his above-mentioned statement which has had an immense repercussion throughout the world, chairman mao declares that he warmly supports the khmer people in their struggle against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys. the beloved chairman adds in the statement: "a just cause enjoys abundant support while an unjust cause finds little support. a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big. the people of a small country can certainly defeat aggression by a big country, if only they dare to rise in struggle, dare to take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny of their country."

the khmer people have received from the people's republic of china unreserved support and invaluable, many-sided assistance which have constituted a very powerful encouragement to them in their unswerving and uncompromising struggle against monstrous u.s. imperialism.

for this, the khmer people and their national liberation army express, through me, their eternal gratitude to very respected and very admired chairman mao, the government of the people's republic of china, the very glorious chinese people's liberation army and the heroic chinese people.

nixon, the present chieftain of u.s. imperialism, seeing in despair his army and his very numerous mercenaries suffer increasingly bitter defeat on the battlefield of cambodia, viet nam and laos, has decided to escalate once again his war of aggression against the peoples of indochina. but the peoples of indochina are not to be impressed by nixon's new escalations no matter how far this sinister war-monger may choose to go. as chairman mao quite clearly puts it, "strengthening their unity, supporting each other and persevering in a protracted people's war, the three indochinese peoples will certainly overcome all difficulties and win complete victory ... the nixon government is beset with troubles internally and externally, with utter chaos at home and extreme isolation abroad ... u.s. imperialism, which looks like a huge monster, is in essence a paper tiger, now in the throes of its death-bed struggle... it is not the vietnamese people, the laotian people, the cambodian people ... who fear u.s. imperialism; it is u.s. imperialism which fears the people of the world."

the three peoples of indochina entirely share this noble conviction of very respected chairman mao and are especially grateful to the government of the people's republic of china for its very firm and energetic statement of february 12, 1971. the statement declared, in particular, that firstly, the chinese people absolutely will not remain indifferent to u.s. imperialism's new escalation of the war of aggression in the indochinese countries, which are china's neighbours and friends; secondly, the chinese people consider u.s. imperialism's aggression against an indochinese country, a close neighbour of china, as a grave menace to china herself; and thirdly, the chinese people will take all effective measures to give all-out support and assistance to the three peoples of indochina so as to thoroughly defeat the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs.

i am extremely impressed by all the measures the chinese people have taken, which i have the privilege to "see for myself", to prevent nixon's madness of bringing to the indochinese peoples irremediable ravages which may lead the world toward an incalculable catastrophe. chairman mao says: "the danger of a new world war still exists, and the people of all countries must get prepared."

this danger is becoming more and more explicit with the development of the megalomaniacal madness of nixon who, having carried out aggression and invasion of cambodia and neutral laos, is now preparing to carry out an aggression against the independent and sovereign democratic republic of viet nam.

a french proverb says: "the fear of an gendarme is the beginning of wisdom."

i hope that the fear of the people's republic of china, which certainly does not act as a "gendarme", but remains absolutely faithful to its ideal of active solidarity with all the victimized peoples of the injustices of big bellicose powers, imperialism and neo-colonialism, i hope that this fear -- very obvious in nixon -- will prevent this head of state, virtually mad, from going beyond the limit of his aggressive genocide, of which the indochinese countries are victims.

be that as it may, the khmer people, just like the fraternal vietnamese and laotian peoples, accept in advance all the new challenge of nixon and u.s. imperialism and are prepared to make all necessary efforts and to bear sacrifices for bringing about, together with the people's republic of china, "their great reliable rear area", the final victory over u.s. imperialism, the worst that humanity has ever known, so that it will never be able to menace their freedom, national independence, territorial integrity and peace which will last for generations to come.

long live nanking and kiangsu province exclamation

---

happiness and prosperity to the people of nanking and kiangsu province exclamation

long live the people's republic of china exclamation

long live the great chinese people exclamation

long live the friendship, fraternal unity and militant solidarity between the khmer and chinese people exclamation

long live chairman mao exclamation

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk See Exhibition of Military Skills in Nanking

(NCNA-English Nanking, Mar. 1, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk this morning saw an exhibition of military skills given by militiamen, red guards and little red soldiers in nanking, and were very warmly welcomed. they were accompanied by hsu shih-yu, chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and commander of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army, and yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china.

also accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk were leading members of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, the nanking municipal revolutionary committee and the p.l.a. nanking units.

red flags snapped over the drilling ground. there were huge streamers of welcome over the reviewing stand and on the flanks of the ground. the whole exhibition was permeated with a warm atmosphere of the unity and struggle of the people of china and cambodia. filled with militancy and braving strong wind, the fully-armed militiamen stood in formation to welcome samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests. they shouted: "a warm welcome to cambodian head of state samdech norodom sihanouk exclamation" "salute to the cambodian people in heroic fight exclamation" "we firmly support the people of the three countries of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" and other slogans.

after the exhibition samdech and madame sihanouk went down the reviewing stand and cordially shook hands with the militiamen, red guards and little red soldiers, warmly congratulating them on their successful performance. they praised them for their good training and marksmanship. the militiamen said they were eager to learn from the cambodian armymen and civilians fighting heroically at the forefront of anti-u.s. struggle. they were determined to follow the great leader chairman mao's teaching "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war" and fully support the cambodian people and the other indochinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

other distinguished cambodian guests present on the occasion were princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech sihanouk; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; madame kou roun; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china; and others.

kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia, and comrade yang ling accompanied samdech and madame sihanouk on the occasion.

this morning samdech and madame sihanouk and other distinguished cambodian guests went sight-seeing at scenic spots in the city's eastern suburbs.

Samdech and Madame Sihanouk Leave Nanking

(NCNA-English Nanking, Mar. 2, 1971)

laden with profound friendship of the people of kiangsu for the cambodian people fighting heroically at the forefront of anti-u.s. struggle, samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk left nanking today by special train after a successful visit to kiangsu. they are accompanied by yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china.

seeing samdech and madame sihanouk off at the railway station were hsu shih-yu, chairman of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee and commander of the nanking units of the chinese people's liberation army, and leading members of the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee, the p.l.a. nanking units and the nanking municipal revolutionary committee, including tu ping, wu ta-sheng, peng chung, chou kuan-wu, hsiao yung-yin, yang kuang-li, chiang ko, hsu chia-tun, chin ming-tang and fang min, as well as more than 10,000 revolutionary people of nanking.

when samdech and madame sihanouk in the company of comrades hsu shih-yu, yeh chien-ying and others arrived at the station by car, the revolutionary people waiting in the station's square and platform to give the send-off beat drums and gongs, sang revolutionary songs and danced. samdech and madame sihanouk were presented with bouquets by little red soldiers. they repeatedly waved to the crowds in acknowledgement and bade a cordial farewell. waving miniature national flags of china and cambodia and bouquets, the people shouted: "salute to the fighting cambodian people exclamation" "we firmly support the people of the three countries of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation" "u.s. imperialism is bound to be defeated exclamation the people of the three countries of indochina are sure to win exclamation" and other slogans.

on board the leaving train were princess norodom ketn kanya, aunt of samdech sihanouk; prince sisowath methavi, director of the office of the head of state; madame kou roun; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame duong sam ol; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china; and others.

kang mao-chao, chinese ambassador to cambodia, and comrade yang ling are accompanying samdech and madame sihanouk.

this morning samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests had a stroll in the people's park in nanking. at noon the kiangsu provincial revolutionary committee gave a banquet to send off samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests.

Feature: Fraternal Friendship, Militant Unity-- Samdech and Madame Sihanouk's Visit to Kiangsu

(NCNA-English Nanking, Mar. 2, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk recently visited kiangsu province in east china, in a new situation marked by the victorious development in the war of the three peoples of indochina against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. their visit turns a new page in the annals of the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and cambodia.

with high respects for the heroic cambodian people fighting at the forefront of anti-u.s. struggle, the people of kiangsu extended a grand welcome to the distinguished cambodian guests. a friendly atmosphere of unity for struggle of the people of china and cambodia prevailed in the cities of nanking, wuhsi and suchou which flew red flags and resounded with singing and the beating of drums. wherever the distinguished guests went, shouts of slogans of "long live samdech sihanouk exclamation" "long live chairman mao exclamation" rent the air.

in honour of samdech and madame sihanouk, the women workers of no. one workshop of the suchou embroidery mill specially made an embroidered coloured picture with the inscription "the people of the three countries of indochina are sure to win exclamation u.s. imperialism is bound to be defeated exclamation" it showed what the workers in kiangsu felt for the heroic cambodian people and the other indochinese peoples.

nanking militiamen, red guards and little red soldiers gave an exhibition of military skills in honour of samdech and madame sihanouk. braving strong wind, the red guards and little red soldiers riflemen hit all the 24 targets, as soon as the metal targets fell, 24 placards appeared in their place to spell eye-catching slogans: "down with u.s. imperialism exclamation down with the lon nol-sirik matak traitorous clique, lackeys of u.s. imperialism exclamation" the range was astir instantly. samdech sihanouk commented: "wonderful exclamation accurate marksmanship exclamation"

among the militiamen was a worker from the nanking tungfanghung (the east is red) cement factory called chu hsiu-pen who had twice been to cambodia to help with its economic construction. he was full of hatred for the reactionary lon nol-sirik matak clique and at the same time cherished profound friendly sentiments for the heroic cambodian people. he pledged to samdech sihanouk his firm support for the cambodian people's war against u.s. imperialism and for national salvation as they shook hands warmly. samdech sihanouk said to chu hsiu-pen and other militiamen: "your exhibition demonstrates the militant friendship between the people of cambodia and china. our two peoples will always stand on the same side. together we unite, together we fight and together we will win victory."

nanking was once the centre of the reactionary rule of the chiang kai-shek bandit gang. it has undergone tremendous changes since liberation. when samdech and madame sihanouk visited the yangtze river bridge at nanking by boat, captain chien yi-sung, a veteran fighter who took part in the campaign to liberate nanking, pointed to the turbulent waves and told samdech sihanouk how the people's liberation army crossed the yangtze river to liberate nanking and drive on the hideout of the chiang kai-shek gang in april 1949. the captain said: "the chiang kai-shek reactionary clique was outwardly blustering. but it turned out to be a paper tiger. u.s. imperialism and the

traitorous lon nol-sirik matak clique are also paper tigers. under the iron fists of the cambodian people and the other indochinese peoples, they will inevitably go to the dogs like the chiang kai-shek reactionary clique." samdech sihanouk cordially shook hands with chien yi-sung and expressed thanks for the chinese people's profound friendship with the cambodian people.

while going round the bridge, the distinguished cambodian guests told the bridge builders about the new victories the cambodian people had won in their war against u.s. aggression and for national saviation. they said that the people of the three countries of indochina were solidly united. "unity is strength. u.s. imperialism and its lackeys are doomed to ignominious defeat", they stated. this greatly encouraged the workers. hu pao-ling, who had set an outstanding diving record on the bridge project, told the distinguished guests that the unswerving struggle waged by the cambodian people and the other indochinese peoples against u.s. aggression and for national salvation is a powerful support for china's socialist revolution and socialist construction. he pledged to learn from the cambodian people's heroic spirit of defying brute force and daring to struggle.

the news of victories won along the mekong river encourage the people on the banks of the yangtze river. the people of kiangsu acclaim the new victories won by the cambodian people and the other indochinese peoples and indignantly denounce u.s. imperialism for expanding and intensifying its war of aggression in indochina. they are determined to act in response to this great call of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people: "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" they pledge to bring their spirit of internationalism into full play and, with concrete action in grasping revolution and promoting production, give all-out support to the people of the three countries of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory.

CAMBODIA

Statement of Foreign Ministry Spokesman of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia

(NCNA-English Peking, Feb. 28, 1971)

the spokesman of the ministry of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia in a statement issued here on february 25 strongly denounced u.s. imperialism for sending thai mercenaries to invade laos. the full statement reads:

in the past few days, the thanom-praphas clique of bangkok has sent, on the orders of its master, u.s. imperialism, numerous thai combat troops and military personnel to sam thong and long cheng in laos in an attempt to rescue the laotian rightist troops and the u.s.-saigon aggressor troops bogged down in the quagmire of their military venture in that country.

this dispatch of thai puppet troops to sam thong and long cheng is putting into force the sadly notorious nixon doctrine and the criminal u.s. plan of aggression in indochina with a view to expanding and intensifying the u.s. war of aggression from lower to upper laos. the promptness with which the thanom-

praphas clique carried out the orders of the u.s. imperialists proves once again to what degree of servility is the policy of bangkok vis-a-vis that of the united states which does not agree to give dollars to the bangkok clique for nothing.

the presence of thai puppet troops in laos has met with vehement opposition from the entire lao people and their patriotic armed forces which, acting in perfect coordination, have severely beaten them on various battlefields. the daily deeper involvement of thailand in following washington in its war of aggression in indochina is severely and energetically condemned by the indochinese peoples, the thai people and the peoples of the world including the american people.

in frantically embarking on this new military venture, the bangkok clique grossly violates the 1962 geneva agreements on laos to which thailand is a signatory, thereby trampling underfoot the independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity of neutral laos. this criminal act of bangkok constitutes a brazen challenge to world public opinion and poses a grave menace to the security of the southeast asian countries.

in face of this mad act of the bangkok clique in the service of the united states, the khmer people and the royal government of national union of cambodia denounce and condemn most vehemently the dispatch of thai troops to invade laos. they resolutely support the february 17, 1971 statement of the spokesman of the central committee of the lao patriotic front and the february 20, 1971 statements of the spokesmen of the ministries of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of viet nam and of the republic of south viet nam which denounce and condemn this hysterical act of the bangkok clique. they firmly demand the strict application of the 1962 geneva agreements on laos by thailand which should, in consequence, withdraw immediately all its combat troops and thai military personnel from laos. the bangkok clique should bear, alone and completely, the responsibility of its acts which have dangerously aggravated the situation in this part of the world.

loyal to the spirit of the summit conference of the three indochinese peoples, the khmer people, the people's national liberation armed forces of kampuchea and the royal government of national union of cambodia assure the brotherly lao people and their patriotic armed forces of their fighting solidarity and their firm conviction that final victory will surely belong to the three indochinese peoples struggling against the common enemy of the peoples of the world, u.s. imperialism.

february 25, 1971

CHINA AND CEYLON

Ceylonese Prime Minister Mrs. Bandaranaike Receives Chinese Ambassador to Ceylon

(NCNA-English Colombo, Mar. 1, 1971)

mrs. sirimavo bandaranaike, prime minister of ceylon, today received ma tzu-ching, chinese ambassador to ceylon. they had a cordial and friendly talk.

CHINA AND CHILE

Chilean Friend Jose Venturelli and His Wife Arrive in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 2, 1971)

jose venturelli, chilean friend and vice-president of the chile-china cultural association, and his wife arrived here by plane this afternoon.

welcoming them at the airport were kuo mo-jo, keng piao, jen yun-chung, shen chien and wu hsiao-ta.

CHINA AND EAST GERMANY

Military Attache of Embassy of German Democratic Republic in China Gives Reception to Mark 15th Anniversary of Founding of German National People's Army

(NCNA- English Peking, Mar. 1, 1971)

capt. rudi pankow, military attache of the embassy of the german democratic republic in china, today gave a reception to mark the 15th anniversary of the founding of the national people's army of the german democratic republic.

peng shao-hui, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, and chu kai-yin and yu chan, leading members of the chinese departments concerned, attended the reception.

lothar strauss, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the german democratic republic in peking, was present.

diplomatic envoys and military attaches of various embassies in china were also present.

CHINA AND FRANCE

Photo Exhibition on China's Achievements in Socialist Industrial, Agricultural Construction Held in France

(NCNA-English Paris, Mar. 1, 1971)

a photo exhibition on "achievements in socialist construction of industry and agriculture in china" was held here on february 27 and 28 under the sponsorship of the france-china friendship society. more than 700 french people and people from other countries visited the exhibition.

facing the exhibition hall entrance were a portrait of chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, and the national flag of the people's republic of china. a great many photos reflecting the development in china's industrial and agricultural production as well as various aspects of the vigorous life and struggle of the chinese people were put on display. these photos were welcomed and acclaimed by the visitors.

during the exhibition, members of the france-china friendship society who had visited china last year projected lantern slides they had taken in the course of their tour of china. they also gave impressions of their tour. in their remarks, these french friends enthusiastically praised the chinese people for the achievements in various fields.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Communique on Talks between Representatives of Memorandum Trade Offices of China and Japan Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 1, 1971)

a communique on the talks between the representatives of the china-japan memorandum trade office of china and the representatives of the japan-china memorandum trade office of japan was signed here today.

kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, attended the signing ceremony.

signing the communique were:

representatives of the china-japan memorandum trade office of china liu hsi-wen, hsu ming, wu shu-tung, lin po and ting min;

representatives of the japan-china memorandum trade office of japan kaheita okazaki, yoshimi furui, seiichi tagawa, shunichi matsumoto, yaeiji watanabe and tomoharu okubo.

also attending the signing ceremony were wang kuo-chuan, leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; miyamoto haruo, acting chief representative of the peking liaison office of the japan-china memorandum trade office of japan; and ryoichi kawai, seiichi kataoka and yoshizo yasuda, members of the delegation of the japan-china memorandum trade.

Communique on Talks between Chinese, Japanese Representatives of Memorandum Trade Offices

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 1, 1971)

following is the full text of the communique on talks signed here today between the representatives of the china-japan memorandum trade office of china and the representatives of the japan-china memorandum trade office of japan:

the representatives of the memorandum trade offices of china and japan held talks in peking from february 15 to march 1, 1971. participating in the talks on the chinese side were liu hsi-wen, hsu ming, wu hsu-tung, lin po and ting min. participating in the talks on the japanese side were kaheita okazaki, yoshimi furui, seiichi tagawa, shunichi matsumoto, ryoichi kawai, yaeiji watanabe, tomoharu okubo, seiichi kataoka and yoshizo yasuda.

during this period, premier chou en-lai and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress kuo mo-jo met all the members of the delegation of the japan-china memorandum trade. the delegation visited factories and a people's commune in peking.

the two sides unanimously hold that the communique on talks they signed on april 19, 1970 is entirely correct, and that facts over the past year have further confirmed this.

the two sides unanimously condemn the japanese reactionaries for intensifying collusion with u.s. imperialism in reviving japanese militarism and joining u.s. imperialism's aggression and expansion in asia. actively following the line of the japan-u.s. joint communique, the sato government has in the past year gone further in turning japan into a base of u.s. imperialist aggression against asia. the sato government has not only propagandized militarism in a big way, but has "automatically extended" the "japan-u.s. security treaty", put forward the "draft outline of the fourth national defence build-up programme" and the "national defence white paper", and stepped up armaments expansion. furthermore, it has worked in coordination with the u.s. policy of aggression against asia and helped u.s. imperialism expand its war of aggression against viet nam, laos and cambodia. all this shows that the revival of japanese militarism is already a reality. the japanese side states that it is determined to make still greater efforts to denounce and smash the revival of japanese militarism.

the chinese side strongly condemns the japanese reactionaries for their intensified collusion with the chiang kai-shek and pak jung hi puppet cliques in rigging up a new military alliance in northeast asia and for directing the spearhead of their aggression against china and the democratic people's republic of korea. the newly established japan-chiang-pak "liaison committee" has gone so far as to decide on the "joint exploitation" of the resources of the shallow seas adjacent to china's coasts. this is a flagrant encroachment on china's sovereignty. the chinese people absolutely will not tolerate this.

the japanese side states that it understands this solemn stand of the chinese side. it holds that the japan-chiang-pak "liaison committee" is a reactionary organization formed by the japanese reactionaries in following the line of the japan-u.s. joint communique. the decision of this "liaison committee" to exploit the resources of the shallow seas adjacent to china's

coasts is an encroachment on china's sovereignty. the japanese side states that it will resolutely struggle against all these reactionary activities.

the chinese side solemnly states: the chinese people are determined to liberate their sacred territory taiwan province. it is absolutely china's internal affair to liberate its taiwan province and no country whatsoever has the right to interfere with it. by clinging desperately to the illegal japan-chiang "peace treaty" and emphasizing what it called "keeping faith in international affairs", the sato government has fully revealed its persistent hostility toward the chinese people and its vain attempt to obstruct the chinese people from liberating taiwan and to realize its ambition of occupying it permanently.

the japanese side agrees completely with the stand of the chinese side and, once again, explicitly states: the government of the people's republic of china is the sole legal government representing the chinese people; taiwan province is an inseparable part of the territory of china; the plot to create "two chinas" or "one china and one taiwan" in any form is intolerable; and the japan-chiang "peace treaty" is itself illegal, null and void and should be abolished.

both sides reiterate and affirm once again that the three political principles and the principle that politics and economics are inseparable must be adhered to in the relations between china and japan, and they are the political basis of the relations between our two sides. to promote sino-japanese trade on this basis, the chinese side puts forward four conditions in its trade with japan, namely: the chinese side will not have trade exchanges with factories, firms and enterprises belonging to any of the following categories:

first, factories and firms helping the chiang kai-shek gang stage a come-back to the mainland or helping the pak jung hi clique intrude into the democratic people's republic of korea;

second, factories and firms with large investments in taiwan or south korea;

third, enterprises supplying arms and ammunition to u.s. imperialism for aggression against viet nam or laos or cambodia; and

fourth, u.s.-japan joint enterprises or subsidiaries of u.s. companies in japan.

the japanese side agrees to the stand of the chinese side and holds that the above-mentioned four conditions are important for the development of japan-china trade on the basis of the three political principles and the principle that politics and economics are inseparable, and states that it is willing to make efforts to ensure faithful compliance with the four conditions.

the two sides seriously point out in unanimity: the sato government has redoubled its efforts to tail after u.s. imperialism and has obstinately pursued a policy of hostility toward china, thus placing new serious obstacles in the way of normalizing the relations between china and japan. the japanese side resolutely opposes the sato government's policy of hostility toward china, and is determined to make new efforts to remove the obstacles placed by the sato government and promote the normalization of japan-china relations and the restoration of diplomatic relations between the two countries.

the two sides are unanimous of the opinion that china and japan are close neighbours and there exists a traditional friendship between the two peoples; the desire of the chinese and japanese peoples for peace and friendship represents the general trend of events and popular feelings. a mass movement for japan-china friendship and promoting the restoration of japan-china diplomatic relations is developing vigorously in japan. no one can hold back this torrent of the times and the prospects of china-japan friendship are bright. both sides maintain that promoting friendship between the two peoples and normal relations between the two countries conforms to the common desire of the chinese and japanese peoples and is in the interests of safeguarding peace in asia and the world.

the two sides reached agreement on 1971 memorandum trade matters, etc.

representatives of the china-japan memorandum trade office of china	representatives of the japan-china memorandum trade office of japan
liu hsi-wen	kaheita okazaki
hsu ming	yoshimi furui
wu shu-tung	seiichi tagawa
lin po	shunichi matsumoto
ting min	yaeiji watanabe
	tomoharu okubo

march 1, 1971, peking

Premier Chou En-lai and NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Japanese Delegation for Talks on Japan-China Memorandum Trade

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 1, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, today met the members of the japanese delegation for talks on the japan-china memorandum trade kaheita okazaki, yoshimi furui, seiichi tagawa, shunichi matsumoto, ryoichi kawai, yaeiji watanabe, tomoharu okubo, seiichi kataoka and yoshizo yasuda. also present was miyamoto naruo, acting chief representative of the peking liaison office of the japan-china memorandum trade office of japan.

premier chou en-lai and vice-chairman kuo mo-jo had a friendly talk with the japanese friends.

present were leading members of the chinese departments concerned wang kuo-chuan, liu hsi-wen, hsu ming, wu shu-tung, lin po, ting min, chao tzu-jui, kao ti, lin li-yun, wang hsiao-hsien, yeh chi-yung, chiang pei-chu and chao chung-hsin.

premier chou en-lai and vice-chairman kuo mo-jo had supper with the japanese friends. present were akioka ieshige, correspondent of "asahi shimbun", inada teruhisa, correspondent of "nihon keizai shimbun" and tomoda hiroshi, correspondent of "nishi-nihon shimbun".

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Premier Chou En-lai Greets Moroccan National Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 2, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, sent a message today to king of morocco hassan ii, warmly greeting the national day of the kingdom of morocco. the message reads as follows:

his majesty hassan ii

king of morocco,

rabat

on the occasion of the 10th anniversary of the national day of the kingdom of morocco, i, on behalf of the chinese government and people, express warm congratulations to you and to the government and people of morocco. may the friendly relations between china and morocco grow and develop daily.

chou en-lai
premier of the state council of
the people's republic of china

peking, march 2, 1971

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Korean Football Team Leaves Peking for Home

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 1, 1971)

the football team of the democratic people's republic of korea with pak dok sun as delegation leader and li in sop as deputy leader left peking for home by train this afternoon after concluding a friendly visit to china .

present at the railway station to give them a warm send-off were leading members of the chinese physical culture and sports commission and the other departments concerned li ching-chuan, ting hsi-lin, liu chun and chao chun-cheng, and chinese sportsmen.

hyon jun guk, korean ambassador to china, and other officials of the embassy were also present.

CHINA AND SOMALIA

Chinese Donated Relief Materials Shipped to Mogadishu Port

(NCNA-English Mogadishu, Feb. 28, 1971)

a batch of relief materials donated by the chinese red cross society to the somali national relief committee were recently shipped by the chinese ocean freighter "jiangyin" to the mogadishu port.

when some areas in somalia suffered from drought not long ago, the chinese red cross society donated relief materials to help the somali people overcome difficulties in accordance with the spirit of mutual sympathy and support between the two peoples.

fan tso-kai, chinese ambassador to somalia, gave a reception yesterday on board the ship "jiangyin".

present on the occasion were: ali mattan hasci, member of the somali supreme revolutionary council (src) and commander of the air force; ismail ali abucar, src member and secretary of state for information and national guidance; ahmed mohamed faran, src member and secretary of state for industry and commerce; abdul hamid ali yussef, head of the src secretariat; mahamed adan, secretary of state for health; ibrahim meigag samater, secretary of state for finance; abdurahman jama barre, director-general of the ministry of foreign affairs; and other somali friends.

also present at the reception were wang shu-yi, economic attache, and chen cheng-shou, commercial attache, of the chinese embassy and the head of the ship "jiangyin".

at the reception, ali mattan hasci, on behalf of the somali supreme revolutionary council and somali government and people, expressed deep gratitude to the chinese people for their donation to the somali people. he said that it will help strengthen the friendship between the somali and chinese peoples, who share a common target and conduct a common struggle against imperialism, old and new colonialism, for world peace and human progress.

ambassador fan tso-kai said, the somali people under the leadership of the supreme revolutionary council headed by president siad have overcome various difficulties and scored one victory after another through self-reliance and maintaining independence. the chinese people are heartily overjoyed at all this. in the struggle against imperialism and colonialism and in building their respective countries, the chinese and somali peoples will always sympathize with, support and learn from each other.

the reception proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere. after the reception, the somali guests visited the ship "jiangyin."

CHINA AND US

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator's Article: Forceful Warning to US Imperialism

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 2, 1971)

the "people's daily" today carries a commentator's article entitled "a forceful warning to u.s. imperialism". the article reads as follows:

the foreign ministry of the democratic people's republic of korea (d.p.r.k.) issued a statement on february 27, strongly condemning u.s. imperialism for stepping up its preparations for provoking a new war against the d.p.r.k. the chinese government and people firmly support the solemn stand taken by the korean government and people.

while frantically expanding its war of aggression in indochina, u.s. imperialism is vigorously pushing ahead with its policy of aggression and war in the korean peninsula. it has not only made constant military provocations against the northern half of korea, but also tried in every way to reinforce and expand the puppet troops of the pak jung hi clique. of late it flagrantly decided to airlift u.s. aggressor troops to south korea from the u.s. mainland to stage, together with the u.s. troops already in south korea and south korean puppet troops, a war-provocation exercise directed against the northern half of korea. these criminal acts have fully shown that the u.s. imperialists are seeking a chance to kindle a new flame of war. in face of such aggressive schemes of u.s. imperialism, the people of korea and other asian countries cannot but maintain high vigilance.

all these criminal acts of u.s. imperialism in korea have been carried out under the cover of implementing the "nixon doctrine". the so-called "military pull-out" from south korea which the nixon administration has been juggling about in a big way is in fact a synonym for pains-taking reinforcement of its forces of aggression and military deployment down there. the military exercise called "operation freedom vault" scheduled for early march is precisely an important move in its war preparations. in his recent foreign policy report, nixon went so far as to vaunt over his "progress" in the implementation of the "nixon doctrine" in korea. this enables people to see more clearly that the "nixon doctrine" is nothing but a neo-colonialism which is more insidious, more treacherous and more devilish and the implementation of which in korea is a downright effort to perpetuate the forcible occupation of south korea and to turn it into a base to be used by u.s. imperialism to start a new war in asia.

noteworthy is the fact that in order to save itself from defeat in asia, u.s. imperialism has been in great haste to pick up japanese militarism as a pawn in its aggression in asia. on their part, the japanese reactionaries, who are dreaming of invading korea anew, are leaving no stone unturned in stretching their tentacles of aggression into south korea and, in their restless longing, are taking an active part in u.s. imperialism's plots of new war adventures in korea. recently they have got so rabid as to start war preparations for "dispatching troops to korea" directing the spearhead at the democratic people's republic of korea. this has amply revealed their vicious and wild ambitions.

our great leader chairman mao has pointed out: "if the u.s. monopoly capitalist group is bent on carrying out its policy of aggression and war, the day will certainly come when humanity will hang it by the neck. a similar fate awaits the accomplices of the united states."

the statement issued by the foreign ministry of the democratic people's republic of korea is another demonstration of the firm will of the korean people to smash any war provocation of u.s. imperialism and its running dogs, and is likewise a forceful warning to u.s. imperialism. if the u.s. imperialists forget the historical lessons they got from their disastrous defeat in korea and carry out new military ventures, what awaits them will be a still more disastrous and shameless defeat.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 12, 1971 No. 4856

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Remain Modest and Prudent, Continue To Win Fresh Merit for the People on the Road of Continuing the Revolution

by

Yang Yü-ts'ai (楊育才)
of a certain unit of the Tsinan Military Region
of the PLA

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 1, 1971)

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "The next 50 to 100 years, beginning from now, will be a great era of radical change in the socialist system throughout the world, an earth shaking era without equal in any previous historical period." Chairman Mao also teaches us: "To win countrywide victory is only the first step in a long march of ten thousand li....The comrades must be helped to preserve the style of plain living and hard struggle."

Bearing in mind such problems as how to correctly handle honors, qualifications and position in the study of Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking and Chairman Mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat in the past several years in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles, I have obtained a profound education. I deeply realized that, under the wise leadership of Chairman Mao, we were engaging in a great cause which our forefathers had never undertaken before. However, although we have already attained victory, still in comparison with the great militant task and the great communist future before us, that has been but the first step in a long march of ten thousand li.

Take our personal case for example. During the struggle in the past, we have done a bit of work, and the Party and the people have conferred honors upon us, or as a result of the need of the revolutionary struggle, they have raised us in position. However, we must soberly see that the increase in

honor does not mean that we have reached the limit in serving the people; the rise in our qualifications does not mean that the revolution has reached its end; the promotion in rank does not mean that ideological awareness has been heightened. As a revolutionary fighter of the proletariat who pledged his whole life to the struggle for socialism, one cannot at any time rest on one's laurels and live off past capital, but must energetically study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, strengthen the remolding of world outlook, remain modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness, fill the mind with the revolutionary aspiration of looking ahead, and continue to win fresh merit for the people on the road of continuing the revolution.

Glory Belongs to Great Leader Chairman Mao

I am the descendant of a poor peasant. In the great Anti-US Aid-Korea War, I took part in the surprise attack on the "White Tiger Regiment" of the enemy's Capital Division and did something that I had to do. The Party and the people put it down as a special merit, and conferred upon me the title "Combat Hero First Class" of the Chinese People's Volunteers. The Standing Committee of the Supreme People's Council of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea also conferred upon me the title of "Hero of the Democratic People's Republic of Korea." After my return to China from Korea, I had the good fortune to be received in audience by great leader Chairman Mao many times. How should such honors be correctly dealt with? With this problem in mind, I studied again the relevant teachings of Chairman Mao and the relevant directives of Vice Chairman Lin, and deeply realized that, in order to handle the honors correctly, it was necessary to understand correctly first to whom such honors should belong, and at the same time to deal correctly with one's past and present performance.

To whom should the merits and honors belong? That is not a minor problem, but a major problem of political principle. Vice Chairman Lin has pointed out: "All our achievements as well as victories are obtained under the wise leadership of Chairman Mao and are a result of the victory of Mao Tse-tung's thought." Only with Chairman Mao could our Party, our country, our Army and our people be what they are today, and we being what we are today.

Thinking back, in the former society our family had for generations worked like cattle for the landlord. Of the nine members of our family, five were killed or forced to their death by the Kuomintang reactionaries. At a tender age, under the whip of the landlord, I started out as a cow herd and goat herd, and suffered everything in the way of oppression and exploitation. Once I was sick with typhoid, and had not eaten for days, still the black-hearted landlord struck me over the head and the face with a stick and forced me to go to the mountain to cut firewood. Had it not been for Chairman Mao and the Party rescuing me from the pit of fire, my bones would have turned to ashes long ago, and I could never have lived to see today. Each time when I thought of that I always warned myself "Yang Yü-ts'ai, Yang Yü-ts'ai, all you have are given to you by Chairman Mao and the Party. You have only done your duty to the people, and are still lagging very far, yes very far indeed, behind the demands of Chairman Mao and the Party. Merits and honors should never be entered into the little book of yours."

Take for example our surprise attack on the "White Tiger Regiment," had it not been for Mao Tse-tung's thought that guided us, had it not been for the close cooperation of the Chinese and Korean people's armies, the correct leadership of the upper levels and the effective support of the people, how could the dozen or so of us score such an impressive victory! That would have been impossible. The glory should belong to great leader Chairman Mao! In the light of such understanding and filled with ardor, at times when some of the units invited me to talk about past battles, I would let people know how the great thought of Mao Tse-tung guided us to victory in the battle. Each time I spoke about it, I was able to receive a living education in Mao Tse-tung's thought and it enabled me to spur myself to greater effort: "Red heart loyal to Chairman Mao, modestly and prudently forever advance."

To handle honors correctly, it is necessary to handle one's present and past correctly. Chairman Mao has said, "It is not hard for one to do a bit of good. What is hard is to do good all one's life." I realized that honor could illustrate only the past but not the present, much less used for representing the future. The life of a revolutionary fighter of the proletariat must be entirely devoted to doing good work for the people and they should always bear in mind this far-reaching revolutionary objective, set their sight on the glorious future of communism, and courageously advance on the road of continuing the revolution. They definitely must not keep looking back and counting their own footprints with the eyesight of a weasel that could see no farther than a few inches ahead.

Once I went to a "hard spot" where the class struggle was more complex to carry out support-the-Left work. Some of the comrades said to me, "Old Yang, you are a famous person who has won great merits. You must be careful not to have your boat overturned in this stormy and rough sea." At the beginning, I was a bit worried. I studied again Chairman Mao's great teaching, "These battalions of ours are wholly dedicated to the liberation of the people and work entirely in the people's interest." A Communist could only battle courageously to maintain and protect the interests of the Party and the people, and definitely must not be timid or hesitant and think only of protecting his personal reputation or interest. To make revolution one must serve the people wholeheartedly, meet difficulties head on and continue to earn fresh merits.

When I arrived at this unit, I armed myself with the thought of Mao Tse-tung together with the broad masses of revolutionary people, carried out propaganda among the masses, battled day and night on the front line of the class struggle, and transformed the features of this "hard spot" unit together with the masses and was myself improved in the process. Practice has enabled me to understand that an increase in honor does not mean that we have reached the limit in serving the people. Only by taking the honors conferred upon him by the Party and the people as a new starting point for continuing the revolution, can a revolutionary fighter of the proletariat devote his entire life to pulling the cart of the revolution without loosening the yoke and be revolutionary without changing quality, for only in that way can he always advance victoriously with vigor along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line heading directly for communism.

The Older the Qualification, the More Necessary To Win Fresh Merit for the People, and Forever Maintain Proletarian Revolutionary Youthfulness

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Many things may become baggage, may become encumbrances, if we cling to them blindly and uncritically." The practice of struggle has taught me, if a person lacked consciousness, not only would honor become a kind of encumbrance, but so would qualification become a kind of encumbrance. Once the baggage of "old qualification" was shouldered, one would cease to advance on the journey of continuing the revolution.

The history of my joining in the revolution could not be considered long, but at times, when comparing myself with comrades whose length of service was shorter, I was blinded. Thereafter I paid more attention to consulting the writings of Chairman Mao as well as with the workers, peasants and soldiers with his problem in mind, made comparisons with revolutionary forerunners, and was deeply educated.

Once, in a village of an old revolutionary base in the I-Meng mountain region, I met an aged poor peasant woman almost 60 years old. Under the leadership of the Party during the period of the revolutionary struggle, she organized the tenant farmers to struggle against the landlords, distribute the land, make shoes and transport food for the army and give support to the soldiers of the village in their brave destruction of the enemy. Now twenty years later, in the upsurge of socialist revolution and construction, she is still taking part in the struggle to transform nature and the elements. Some of the comrades said to her, "You are getting old, and should take a rest." However, she replied instead, "Don't you say that I am getting old. I still have to provide bricks and tiles for socialist construction. As long as I am still alive, I shall do whatever I can for socialism."

The revolutionary spirit of this old woman deeply educated me. I realized that as a fighter for the proletarian revolution, I must at all times bear in mind the picture of the glorious and brilliant vista of communism. Even though there may be times that a ship has to be tied up at the pier, and a train has to stop at stations, but as a Communist member whose whole life is dedicated to struggling for the objective of communism, as long as a single breath remains in his body, he must not take time to rest his feet on the road of the revolution.

In order to maintain a high fighting morale in the face of victory and to prevent the mood of inertia and unwillingness to make progress from rising, I firmly bore in mind Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Never forget the class struggle," and constantly reminded myself, "This is a long march, the task is heavy and the journey is long. Continue to make revolution and always advance."

On the frontline of three-support and two-military work, I insisted on going to battle where the wind and waves of class struggle were the strongest. In the unit, I firmly maintained going deep into the basic levels to implement together with the fighters the resolution of the Kut'ien Conference and the

resolution of the 1960 Enlarged Conference of the Military Affairs Commission, and energetically strove to keep to the fore in the study of Mao Tse-tung's thought, in combatting self and repudiating revisionism, in the long marches of the army and in plain living and hard struggle.

In everyday work and living, I took Chairman Mao's teaching of "two must" as a constant reminder to study, and as a mirror for daily reflection, to set a strict demand on myself so that I could succeed in "the better the qualification, the stronger the revolutionary morale; the better the living condition, the more the need to demonstrate the style of plain living and hard struggle."

In the unit, I regularly took part in all the activities of the fighters. In supporting the Left in coal mines, I regularly took part in productive labor alongside the workers. Once, when I was laboring alongside the workers in a small and cramped spot where working conditions were very unfavorable, owing to the recurrence of a stomach complaint, aggravated by anemia and excessive sweating, I suddenly fainted in my work. When I recovered consciousness, the workers said with concern, "Old Yang, your body is not up to it, better leave by the shaft at once. By digging a shovelful more each, we can do your share of the work." I said, "The sweat on your bodies cannot wash away the non-proletarian thinking in my mind. You may be able to do your work for me, but you cannot possibly continue the revolution for me." And I continued to carry on. Practice has enabled me to realize that by working and battling alongside the workers the calluses will not disappear from the hands, and the sweat will not run dry on the body. Only in that way could one be closely integrated with the people, and share a common destiny with them. Though one might age, the heart would remain red and always full of vitality, and forever maintain revolutionary youthfulness.

The Higher the Position, the More Necessary To Learn From the Masses Modestly and Forever Remain Their Pupil

During these past several years, following the development of the revolutionary situation, my own position has also been advanced. How should I correctly deal with this problem? I studied again Chairman Mao's relevant teachings and realized that promotion of a revolutionary cadre was made as a result of the demand of the revolution and the demand of the work of the Party, that it meant the placing of greater responsibilities by the Party and the people on oneself, and that it definitely must not be constructed as a result of one's ideological awareness and standard of work having already met the requirements of the new situation in the revolutionary development.

Position and ideological awareness should not be equated, for position could not be a substitute for awareness. The advance in position imposed a greater demand for ideological awareness, but ideological awareness might not follow an advance in position and automatically raise its own level. Only by effectively avoiding arrogance, by energetically studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner, by seriously remolding world outlook, and by modestly becoming a pupil of the masses, could the level of awareness continue to rise and the demands of work be gradually met.

For a time, I was engaged in supporting the Left in a coal mine, and got to know an elderly cadre in the mine who had suffered great grievances in the former society. Before the liberation, he had to run away and beg for a living, as well as working for a time in the coal pit under the whip of the Japanese devils. After joining in the revolution, his work showed promise. However after having been promoted to the post of deputy director of the mine, he failed to realize that the advance in position did not mean the heightening of his awareness. He thought that it was due to his perseverance, and was proud of it. He did not seriously study the thought of Mao Tse-tung, did not rely on the broad masses of revolutionary people and did not grasp firmly the remolding of his own world outlook and consequently made serious mistakes in the acute struggle between the two lines.

The lesson of this deputy director of the mine was a great revelation to me. I realized that rapid promotion did not necessarily mean rapid self-improvement, and high position did not mean that one's awareness of Mao Tse-tung's thought was necessarily high.

Because of that, each time I received a promotion, I would invariably carry out a more serious study of the brilliant "three constantly read articles" written by Chairman Mao as well as Chairman Mao's philosophical writings, set a demand on myself to better improve the remolding of my world outlook, hold well to Mao Tse-tung's thought, serve the people wholeheartedly, and at the same time go more deeply into the masses, take political nourishment from them as well as learn from them the method of carrying out work well.

In studying Chairman Mao's philosophical writings, I firmly grasped such problems as whether to believe in myself or to believe in the masses, and where did awareness, wisdom and ability come from. I studied again Chairman Mao's relevant teachings, rid my mind of idealism and metaphysical things, and heightened consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. No matter what the change in position might be, I invariably set a demand on myself to maintain the attitude of a common fighter by living among the masses and willingly be their pupil.

For some time there was in our Party group a comrade lower than myself in rank serving as group leader. Each time, upon my return from a trip outside, I would in the capacity of an ordinary Party member voluntarily report to him my own ideological condition, consciously place myself under the supervision of the Party organization and the people and humbly listen to the views and criticisms of the masses, so that I could continue to obtain guidance.

There was a newly established unit in the coal mine where I was engaged in support-the-Left work in which some bourgeois sign was detected at the beginning. I went there to carry out work several times, but without achieving any outstanding result.

Later a squad leader went to settle down in this unit, and by going deep among the people, by making investigation and study and by making living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's works together with the masses, discovering problems and solving them together, enabled this unit in a single bound to

become an advanced collective in the mine. As the squad leader was able to carry out work better than myself, I voluntarily went to learn from him and asked him to teach me his experience, thereby enabling me to learn many things and to obtain great assistance.

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Guard against arrogance. For anyone in a leading position this is a matter of principle. Modesty helps one to go forward, whereas conceit makes one lag behind." I resolved to bear firmly in mind Chairman Mao's great teaching and under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, to be more modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness, devote my whole life to the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, constantly remold my world outlook and battle unceasingly on the road of continuing the revolution.

* * *

LINE EDUCATION

Constantly Conduct Line Education Among Leading Squads

- Mich'üan hsien Party committee and revolutionary committee acts in conformity with Chairman Mao's teachings

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 27, 1971)

(NCNA dispatch from Urumchi, February 24, 1971) In accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Historical experience is worth noting. A line and a viewpoint must be constantly and repeatedly discussed," the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of Mich'üan hsien, Sinkiang Uighur Autonomous Region have constantly conducted ideological and political-line education among members of the leading squads. They have heightened their consciousness of class struggle and line struggle. This gives an effective boost to the struggle-criticism-transformation effort throughout the hsien.

In the early days of the establishment of the hsien revolutionary committee, some leading squad members showed a lack of correct understanding of the question of whether there still existed two-line struggle after the formation of the revolutionary committee. They raised their awareness about the question of how to adopt a correct approach to Wuhsing brigade of this hsien which had undergone a change.

In the past, Wuhsing brigade was known as a backward one throughout the hsien. In the last two years, they gave prominence to proletarian politics and persisted in educating, remolding and training people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. This brought them great achievement. The great majority of the members of the hsien revolutionary committee had made an investigation of this brigade and suggested the popularization of their experience throughout the hsien.

However, some individual leading members took issue with this. They held that this brigade had poor conditions and lacked a strong foundation. They suggested instead that an "old typical example" with a high output record and a strong financial foundation be selected for popularization.

Why should some people attach no importance to such good experience as a right orientation and a correct line, and be unwilling to acquire it?

In the course of a discussion, many comrades pointed out that this was the result of the remnant influence of an attempt on the part of a handful of capitalist-roaders before the great cultural revolution to build Mich'üan into a so-called "Paddy Red Banner."

Thereupon the hsien revolutionary committee led the whole hsien in a mass debate. Should Mich'üan hold high the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought or hold high what was called the "Paddy Red Banner"?

Meanwhile, an on-the-spot meeting of cadres at and above the brigade level was held in Wuhsing brigade to give the cadres of the whole hsien line education. During the period of the meeting, everyone was allowed to go to villages and fields to make an inspection and visit the homes of commune members. Everyone was made to see the tremendous achievements scored by the cadres and commune members of this brigade and the increased food production obtained through consciously implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and persistently taking revolution as a prod to production.

On such a basis, everyone vigorously criticized renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "production first" and other counter-revolutionary revisionist sinister trash. They also threw themselves completely into the midst of things and combined criticizing revisionism with fighting "self." They heightened their consciousness of class struggle and two-line struggle.

After the meeting, various communes and brigades enthusiastically learned from Wuhsing brigade. Throughout the hsien there surged very rapidly a new height in the mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture. Such a fact gave the members of the leading squad of the hsien revolutionary committee a profound education. Their consciousness of the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was strengthened.

In practice, the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of Mich'uan hsien came to realize that Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was an outgrowth of a struggle with various erroneous lines. To heighten the consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we must fight various erroneous ideas and tendencies. Therefore, they persisted in unfolding revolutionary mass criticism and in an active ideological struggle in the leading squad.

For a time, to counter the situation of some leading members being unable to persevere in struggle, they repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "It is either the East wind prevailing over the West wind or the West wind prevailing over the East wind. There is no room for conciliation in the question of line." They vigorously criticized and repudiated Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of the dying out of class struggle." This made everyone understand that in the face of class struggle and two-line struggle, a Communist Party member can never compromise and must be a vanguard fighter who adheres to principle and has the courage to fight.

In conducting line education, they laid great stress on serious remolding of the world outlook with due regard to the problems in line struggle. Niu Ying-sen, deputy secretary of the Party hsien committee and Vice Chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee, was a secretary of the old Party hsien committee. Through relaxing the remolding of his world outlook, he followed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line before the great cultural revolution. Now, seized with a strong desire to heighten his consciousness of the line, he assiduously applies himself to the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. In the past two years, he wrote a

total of over 200,000 characters about his experience in the study of Chairman Mao's works. Meanwhile, he goes deep into the midst of five communes and over 30 brigades to examine repeatedly his past mistakes. Also he does manual labor wherever he goes, and penetrates into the lower levels to make revolution and puts politics in command to stimulate production. Thus he heightens his consciousness of class struggle and revives youthful vigor for revolution.

* * *

WOMEN CADRES

Give Full Play to the Role of Women Cadres of National Minorities, Strengthen Ideological and Political-Line Education

- Party committee and revolutionary committee of Lunglin Multi-National Autonomous Hsien act in conformity with Chairman Mao's teachings

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, February 27, 1971)

(NCNA dispatch from Nanning, February 26, 1971) In conformity with Chairman Mao's great teachings on female work, the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of Lunglin Multi-National Autonomous Hsien, Kwangsi Chuang Autonomous Region, have strengthened ideological and political-line education for women cadres of national minorities and given them tempering in the three major revolutionary movements. This is to enable them to heighten continuously their consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Lunglin Multi-National Autonomous Hsien is predominantly inhabited by people of Miao, Chuang, Han, Yi and Ch'ilao nationalities. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the illumination of the Party's nationality policy and through tempering in the great proletarian cultural revolution, a large number of elite women cadres of the minor nationalities have emerged in the hsien. In leading squads at the hsien, commune, brigade and production team levels, the number of minor nationality women cadres totals 430, or 35 percent of all the minor nationality cadres of both sexes of the hsien.

The minor nationality women cadres were subjected to harsh oppression in the old society. They cherish profound proletarian feelings for the great leader Chairman Mao. After participating in the management of the important affairs of the State, the overwhelming majority of them have shown fervent revolutionary enthusiasm and a great passion for work, and relatively heightened their consciousness of class struggle and line struggle.

To give further play to the role of minor nationality women cadres in establishing political power and further consolidate the proletarian regime, the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of the hsien constantly hold Mao Tse-tung thought study classes. They have organized the minor nationality women cadres to study Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Times have changed. Men and women are equal. What male comrades can do female comrades can also do." They talk freely of the responsibilities being shouldered by women cadres under the current revolutionary situation and criticize and repudiate renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of the minor nationalities being backward." They help the women cadres to foster the lofty ideal of fighting for the great communist goal and strengthen their concept of political power and their consciousness of continuous revolution.

The Party committee and the revolutionary committee of the hsien also insist on helping them politically, leading them in action, and making them face the storm and the world in the practice of the three major revolutionary struggles. The aim is to heighten continuously their consciousness of class struggle and line struggle and improve their work ability.

Women Communist Wang Hsiu-lan of the Miao nationality is one of those young cadres who have emerged from the great cultural revolution. The Party committee and the revolutionary committee of the hsien have sent her to the Che-i brigade of the relatively backward Pienya commune to take up a heavy burden at a fixed point. Meanwhile, to counter the problems that appeared in her thinking and her work, they joined her in studying Chairman Mao's works, and helped her do her job.

With the help of the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of the hsien, Wang Hsiu-lan assiduously applies herself to the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. She joins the poor and lower-middle peasants in vigorously grasping class struggle and putting revolution in command of production. This has enabled Che-i brigade, which used to fail to make headway in food grain production for a long time, to increase its grain output steadily year after year.

In the process of conducting line education among the minor nationality women cadres, the Party committee and the revolutionary committee of Lunglin Multi-National Autonomous Hsien have paid particular attention to leading them in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and in earnest remolding of their world outlook. The aim is to make them heighten continuously their consciousness of the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Miao woman cadre Yang Kung-nai, chairman of the women's association of Nati brigade of Te-o commune and head of Lomots'ao production team, has reached the age of 50 this year. Since her participation in revolution in 1953, she has made a habit of working diligently and faithfully for the Party for over a dozen years. At one time she failed to set right the relations between revolution and production and developed the erroneous idea that "making revolution gives good protection to oneself and taking up production is to take a risk." She was not bold enough to lead the commune members in production. The comrades of the hsien revolutionary committee came to this production team to join her in studying Chairman Mao's relevant teachings and making an analysis of the harmful effects of such an erroneous idea from the high plane of two-line struggle. She was helped to put right the relations between revolution and production. She had her consciousness of the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line heightened. In the past few years, she was cited every year an activist in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought at the hsien and administrative district levels.

Ch'ilao women cadre Kuo Hsiu-ming, head of the resettlement group of the revolutionary committee of this hsien, at first thought that she herself had a low cultural level and a low working capacity. Thus she developed a tendency of shrinking from difficulties. With the help of Ch'i Hsing, secretary

of the Party hsien committee and chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee, she came to realize that she had been afraid of difficulties not because of a low cultural level but because of a low consciousness of the line, not because of her poor capacity for work but because of a feeble concept of political power. She said, "Chairman Mao trusts and cares for us women of the minor nationalities in such a way as to hand the power over to us. We must have the determination to use the power well for the revolution, in order to be worthy of Chairman Mao."

Later, with her own problems in mind, she applied herself assiduously to the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. By combining the study of Chairman Mao's works and the study of culture, she has continuously heightened her ideological level and work capacity.

* * *

MEETINGS

Meetings Should Be Fewer and Shorter

- letter from revolutionary masses -

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 28, 1971)

Comrade Editor:

The season for the second spring farming in the seventies has come. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's great strategic plan "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," and during the mass movement of learning from Tachai in agriculture, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members have touched off an upsurge of spring farming and production in the spirit of seizing the day, seizing the hour. The PLA's support-the-Left personnel and the leading members of the hsien and commune revolutionary committees have gone deep to the first line of spring farming and production to carry out political and ideological work on the first line and to solve actual problems in spring farming and production, thereby strengthening their concrete leadership over spring farming and production and giving a great impetus to the development of spring farming and production.

But we find that the leading members of some units direct production by holding meetings, by delivering messages over the telephone and making reports during the very busy spring farming season. Some of them even hold general meetings and long meetings often during the time set aside for manual labor. This is against Chairman Mao's teaching "Do not miss the time for farming." Spring farming and production must be carried out within a very short period of time. The actual problems regarding the planning of planting, arrangements of crops, measures of increasing output, dispatch of manpower, etc., cannot be solved at a meeting behind closed doors. Political and ideological work must be carried out on the first line of production, labor must be used intensively on the first line of production, and leading cadres must go personally to the first line of production. Everything must proceed from the actual needs of spring farming and production and every effort must be made to hold fewer and shorter meetings. The principal problems of spring farming and production must be solved in a down-to-earth manner.

During the very busy season for spring farming and production, should we hold meetings frequently and hold long meetings or should we hold fewer and shorter meetings and go frequently to the masses and to the first line of production? This is a question reflecting the two different methods of leadership and the two different styles of work and is essentially a question concerning what line we should follow. Some people hold that "it is safe to grasp revolution but dangerous to grasp production." They regard holding a meeting as equal to "giving prominence to politics." They think grasping production means "giving prominence to politics." Thus, they put grasping revolution and promoting production in positions against each other. This "fear" in their

minds originates from the "self-interests" in their innermost being. They must thoroughly fight against and get rid of their self-interests, distinguish clearly between the two lines, tightly grasp revolution, vigorously promote spring farming and boldly grasp production.

During the very busy season of spring farming, we must carry out our work to the point. It is hoped that leaders at all levels advance in great strides and go to make investigations in the spheres under their charge, so as to promptly get a clear picture of the ideological conditions of the masses and the needs of production and to promptly discover new trends of the struggle between the two classes and between the two lines. They must stay with the masses, must not miss the time for farming and must make proper arrangements for carrying out revolution and production well.

- Chin Chan of the support-agriculture contingent

* * *

CLASS STRUGGLE IN INDUSTRY

Class Struggle and Struggle for Production

by

Writing Group of Kirin Provincial Revolutionary Committee

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 28, 1971)

With the struggle-criticism-transformation movement developed in depth during the great proletarian cultural revolution, a new upsurge is developing briskly in socialist construction. This excellent situation shows: "Revolution aims at liberating the productive forces; it aims at promoting the development of the productive forces." This is a Marxist-Leninist truth. Only by perseveringly taking the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines as the key link shall we be able to promote effectively the development of the struggle for production and to achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism.

But some comrades do not correctly approach and handle the relationship between class struggle and struggle for production. These comrades know that grasping class struggle is important to the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat, but they often put class struggle in a position against the struggle for production and are afraid that paying attention to class struggle may be detrimental to the development of production. Therefore, when grasping class struggle, they are worried whenever they think of their productive tasks. Subsequently they fail to take a firm and good hold of class struggle perseveringly and unswervingly.

Does grasping class struggle promote development of production or hinder development of production? The road covered by the foundry branch of Changchun No. 1 Automobile Works provides a clear answer to this question.

Early last year, the authorities at the Works boldly aroused the masses to carry out the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement and an excellent situation emerged in production. Later, they felt that their productive tasks were too heavy and pressing, so they slackened the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement for some time. For this reason, the class enemies became active again and evil habits also became prevalent, resulting in a drop in production for some time. They promptly summed up their experience at this stage and made efforts again to grasp the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement, to hit hard at the handful of class enemies, to criticize various evil practices and to educate and temper the cadres and the broad masses of workers. An unprecedented, excellent situation emerged in production. The "tight--loose--tight" grasp of class struggle has brought "high--low--high" yields in production. This situation shows that class struggle goes in the fore and plays a decisive role in developing production.

So long as we tightly grasp this link of class struggle, carrying out of class struggle in depth and in a thoroughgoing way will not hinder production but will invariably promote production and create a vast field for developing

the struggle for production. Those people who put class struggle in a position against the struggle for production and think the grasping of class struggle may hinder the development of production hold a one-sided and metaphysical point of view. In the current new situation of fast development in revolution and production, people holding this viewpoint may often easily part from the struggle-criticism-transformation movement and simply grasp production or they may be unable to promote development of production through the struggle-criticism-transformation movement. If they go on in this way, they will either make the mistake of "putting production in the first place" again or give up their leadership over production.

Why is it that grasping class struggle can promote development of production? This is because, in a class society, the struggle for production is always linked closely with class struggle. As Chairman Mao teaches us: "In a class society, the social members of various classes form certain relations of production and carry out productive activities by different ways." Our purpose of grasping class struggle is precisely to settle correctly the question of the people's inter-relations in the struggle for production.

Only by tightly grasping class struggle and consolidating the leadership of the proletariat shall we have the initiative in the struggle for production.

Vice Chairman Lin has instructed: "Classes and class struggle are the main cause of all phenomena in a class society. Parting from this main cause, we shall not be able to observe social phenomena and may make mistakes in our observation." The problems shown in the struggle for production similarly cannot part from this main cause. For this reason, if we look at production and grasp production by separating it from class struggle, we shall not be able to see the essence of various contradictions in the sphere of production and shall not be able to grasp the vital point of the question. Particularly in a situation when the socialist revolution develops ever more deeply with each passing day, the class enemies who have been defeated continuously in the political field will invariably launch a counter-attack and carry out sabotage in the sphere of the economy.

The leadership of this foundry branch also did not understand this question sufficiently clearly at first. They simply thought that some problems arising in production were chiefly caused by technical equipment and production management. For this reason, they thought of many ways and means and did much hard work in this respect but failed to change basically the situation of passivity in production. The question lay in the fact that the class enemies were still making trouble and carrying out sabotage and some of them even clamored overtly: "You have your political power, but I have my power over the lathe. I can operate a lathe perfectly."

The living facts of the class struggle made the leading members of the foundry branch keep their heads clear and increased their consciousness of tightly grasping class struggle. While carrying out the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement in depth, they proceeded from class struggle and bitterly defeated the sabotage and interference by the class enemies, thereby seizing the

initiative in the struggle for production and quickly terminating passiveness in production. In this way, the production plan and the various measures which had been found effective in increasing production were very quickly put into effect and a new atmosphere of surging vigor and vitality presented itself immediately in production.

The fact of the transition of the leadership of the foundry branch from being passive to being active in the struggle for production shows that: To have the initiative in the struggle for production, we must tightly grasp class struggle and consolidate the leadership of the proletariat over the factories. Before achieving this, all plans, measures and methods can only be empty talk and cannot be put into effect no matter how good they are. Through the mass movement of the great proletarian cultural revolution, we have recaptured that part of the Party's power and political power usurped by the handful of renegades, enemy agents and capitalist-roaders, but if we do not tightly grasp class struggle, the class enemies will carry out counter-revolutionary activities, corrupt the masses with old ideas, old culture and old habits and the practice of the exploiting classes, offer resistance in the sphere of production and cause various sorts of difficulties and hindrances in production, so as to wrest the leadership over the factories from the proletariat.

For this reason, we must tightly grasp class struggle in the sphere of production, continuously strengthen and consolidate the leadership of the proletariat over the factories. This is the basic guarantee for running a socialist enterprise well and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in developing production.

Only by tightly grasping class struggle shall we be able to fully exploit the enthusiasm of the broad masses of the workers for socialism, to achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results in various branches of work, and to push forward the rapid development of production.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The masses have boundless creative power." The enthusiasm for revolution, which the broad masses of workers have shown in class struggle, is a strong motive force propelling the development of production. Why was it that some factories and enterprises formerly often failed to fully exploit the enthusiasm of the masses? This was chiefly because of interference from the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and sabotage by the class enemies, and also because there was the influence of various sorts of reactionary ideas and the force of outdated social habits.

Tightly grasping class struggle means revolutionizing these things, clearing away everything which fetters and suppresses the enthusiasm of the masses and which is reactionary and backward, increasing the consciousness of the broad masses of workers in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, and enabling them to consciously carry out production and contribute their shares toward strengthening the socialist economic base and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In the foundry branch there was a cadre who was responsible for production. He was formerly called an "expert in foundry." He knew thoroughly well every link of work in the foundry and the performance and productive capacity of each piece of equipment. In September last year, in light of the current situation of revolution and production, the revolutionary committee of the foundry branch aroused the masses to fix a new target of production and asked this cadre to draw up a plan. He made calculations time and again for one day and one night and came to the conclusion that the new target of production could not be fulfilled. Later, he went to the workshops and the workers' groups and saw the socialist enthusiasm and creative power the broad masses of workers showed during the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement, as a result of which he strengthened his confidence.

During the movement, the masses of workers uncovered and criticized the countless counter-revolutionary crimes of the class enemies and the corruption of young workers by bourgeois ideology, vigorously put revolutionary righteousness in ascendancy and broke down the evil habits and practices of the bourgeoisie. The enthusiasm of the broad masses of workers for production surged to an unprecedented height. They took the productive workshop as a battlefield of their struggle against the enemy. They also conducted technical innovation in the spirit of revolutionary vigor plus all-out effort.

Through innovation of the equipment, the founders not only increased their efficiency of work, but also lowered the percentage of rejects. The daily output of many varieties of products was much higher than the target. A revolutionary atmosphere of competition pervaded the whole foundry branch and the output greatly surpassed the new target.

The workers' revolutionary practice taught this cadre a very impressive lesson. He said: "The revolutionary enthusiasm of the workers which is aroused in class struggle is the primary factor in developing production. In the past, I only considered the material factors, such as the capacity of equipment, the safety coefficient and the speed of the revolution of machines, and neglected the human factor and the power of the revolution." He stated that, in the future, he definitely would tightly grasp class struggle, give prominence to proletarian politics and promote the development of production.

Only by tightly grasping class struggle shall we be able to establish rational regulations and systems and to insure sustained development of the struggle for production.

Reforming the irrational regulations and systems has been an important item in the struggle-criticism-transformation movement during the great proletarian cultural revolution. It is an important measure for achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in developing socialist production and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat. But some comrades often alienate themselves from the realities of class struggle and grasp the system for the mere purpose of carrying out this system.

Comrades of the foundry branch hold this view: The reform of regulations and systems is a deep-going revolution in the spheres of the superstructure. Only by putting ourselves to the realities of class struggle can we establish rational regulations and systems which are in conformity with the interests of the proletariat and meet the needs of class struggle and struggle for production. The course of reforming the regulations and systems will invariably be full of fierce class struggle. If we do not tightly grasp the link of class struggle, we cannot possibly reform the regulations and systems.

In the past, the revolutionary committee of the foundry branch reformed the regulations and systems three times, but this reform could not be carried on because class struggle was not tightly grasped. This was because whenever a reform of irrational regulations and systems was conducted, the class enemies would carry out sabotage by using ultra-"Left" ideas and said incisively: "All systems, old and new, aim at achieving supervision, control and suppression of workers!" As a result, new regulations and systems could not be established despite prolonged efforts and some regulations and systems which had been established could not be put into effect. This caused confusion in the system governing production management and gave a few people the chance to make rejects and to undermine production.

During the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement, they conscientiously summed up the lessons they had learned in reforming regulations and systems many times in the past. They decided to reform the outdated and irrational regulations and systems and to establish new socialist regulations and systems during the class struggle. They boldly roused the broad masses to criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the system of business management promoted by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and to criticize the ultra-"Left" idea of "abolishing all systems" spread by the handful of class enemies, thereby increasing their consciousness of class struggle and struggle between the two lines. The workers said: "The socialist regulations and systems are a sharp weapon for hitting at the class enemies and a reliable guarantee for promoting the development of production."

The masses of workers followed Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way. Bearing in mind their practical experience in class struggle and struggle for production, they went to the higher level and the basic level many times, developed democracy and practiced centralism. Eventually, they formed a relatively complete and practicable system of socialist production management.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "Throughout the stage of socialism, there exist classes and class struggle. This class struggle lasts a long time, is complicated and may even be very violent sometimes." So long as class struggle exists, we must follow Chairman Mao's great teaching, tightly grasp the link of class struggle, put revolution in command of production, and use revolution to propel production, so as to insure that our cause of socialist revolution and socialist construction will advance forever in triumph along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

* * *

INDUSTRY

China Produces New-Type Tubular Drilling Rig

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Mar. 3, 1971)

The mine prospecting machinery plant at Changchiakou in Hopei province, north China, has trial-produced a new-type 23-metre-high tubular drilling rig which is up to advanced standards. This is a contribution to China's geological prospecting.

This tubular rig is light, easy to transport, simple to set up and safe to operate.

It was produced by pooling the ideas of the designers, users and manufacturers. The plant sent personnel to make investigations in five provinces, widely solicit the opinions of geological workers and work out a draft design with them. Then the plant organized a designing and manufacturing group composed of workers, revolutionary technicians and leading cadres to make the rig suited to China's geological prospecting with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

COAL INDUSTRY

Northwest China Province Develops Coal Industry

(NCNA-English Lanchow, Mar. 3, 1971)

Kansu province in northwest China has achieved remarkable success in expanding the coal industry by conscientiously carrying out Chairman Mao's policy on the simultaneous development of large enterprises and medium-sized and small enterprises and the simultaneous development of modern and simple methods of production.

Coal output was at an all-time high in 1970, and 2.3 times that in 1965, the year before the great proletarian cultural revolution. Eleven counties and cities have become self-sufficient in coal. The province overfulfilled the state coal production plan this January.

Kansu province has fairly abundant coal resources. There are many big fields of thick seams of fine coal. But the resources were not used to the full. At the time of liberation the province had only a few small and backward coal pits run by capitalists. Later, under the leadership of the party and the people's government the coal industry made rapid progress.

In 1958, guided by the party's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", some 50 pairs of small shafts were set up by using simple methods. But around 1962 the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-chi and his agents in Kansu frenziedly pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and undermined socialist construction. They closed down most of the small coal mines, to the detriment of the industry.

NOT REPRODUCIBLE

NOT REPRODUCIBLE

using mao tsetung thought as their weapon, the masses during the great proletarian cultural revolution carried out deep-going revolutionary mass criticism, indicting liu shao-chi and company for sabotaging the industry. chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line went deep into the hearts of the people. this fired them with great enthusiasm.

the province made overall plans to ensure the rational opening of mines in accordance with local resources. in the winter of 1969, it organized a general survey of coal deposits. it also sent geological workers to look for coal in the vast loess area. they discovered many deposits in areas considered coal-deficient. a mass movement for locating and reporting coal deposits swept the administrative regions, counties, cities, people's communes and production brigades and teams.

the province made an all-round plan for the big coal fields to be worked by the province and scattered coal deposits by the administrative regions, counties, cities, people's communes and production brigades with provincial aid. thus a mass movement for running coal mines soon took shape in the province.

the people displayed the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. when the chingyuan coal mine was building a pair of medium-sized shafts, the workers were daring in thinking and acting and made pumps, blowers, ventilators, electric drills, pneumatic picks and other equipment from old and waste material. as a result, the coal shafts were put into production on schedule. the paochishan coal mine organized a "three-in-one" group composed of workers, cadres and technicians to examine and revise the original design of the coal shafts. they cut investment needs by 2.75 million yuan while ensuring the quality of the shafts and safe production.

WATER CONSERVANCY

East China Administrative Region Improves Waterways to Increase Agricultural Production

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Mar. 3, 1971)

waterways in the chiahsing administrative region in chekiang province, east china, have been improved to achieve stable, high farm yields. in widening and dredging rivers and excavating new channels the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members and revolutionary cadres have been self-reliant and worked hard.

since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution the area has opened up or widened and dredged more than 100 big rivers, totalling 300 kilometres in length and involving 23.3 million cubic metres of stone and earth work. smaller rivers and trunk canals have been readjusted to facilitate the flow of water. stone embankments were built in many counties. in wuhsing county, more than 200 kilometres of stone embankments were put up to protect the main dykes and farms.

the over-all harnessing of the waterway system has not only increased the ability of the chiahsing region to fight

waterlogging, but resulted in better use of water resources. more than 80 per cent of the farmland can now produce stable yields despite drought and waterlogging. grain output topped 7.5 tons per hectare last year. waterway navigation and fresh water fishery have made advances.

lying near the taihu lake, the chiansing area has a network of waterways during the reactionary kuomintang rule before liberation, the river beds were not repaired and the narrow and crooked rivers overflowed their banks after heavy rainfall and menaced one-third of the farms with waterlogging.

led by chairman mao and the communist party of china, the local people made marked achievements in water conservancy work after liberation. however, the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi blocked complete solution of the question of waterlogging.

there has been a very sharp struggle between the two classes and the two roads around the harnessing of the waterways. in 1958, inspired by chairman mao's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism", the people's communes in the chiansing region started a water conservancy construction campaign. after more than three years of hard work, they brought all the farmland under irrigation by electric pumps. the cadres and revolutionary people in several counties proposed to carry out harnessing of the waterways in an over-all way to solve the water problem fundamentally. but the renegade liu shao-chi and his local agents slandered this socialist initiative of the poor and lower-middle peasants and the revolutionary cadres as "fantastic". they ordered work on the projects under construction be stopped at once.

the wuchengshih river is a key channel in draining flood water from the tunghsiang county. but the river was narrow and shallow and the overflow used to flood land along the banks. after making several surveys, the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary technicians made a number of proposals to widen and dredge the river, but they were all turned down by the capitalist roaders.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the cadres and masses of the chiansing region repeatedly studied chairman mao's great teaching "irrigation is the lifeblood of agriculture" and sharply criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line on water conservancy work pushed by liu shao-chi and his agents. this raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

the party organizations and revolutionary committees at the administrative regional and county levels organized planning groups for harnessing the waterways. after making surveys and investigations among the poor and lower-middle peasants, they worked out the plans. many projects that had been stopped by the capitalist-roaders were resumed. since 1966, more than 300,000 people have taken part in water conservancy construction every winter and spring, braving severe cold.

the widening and dredging of the wuchengshih river started in the spring of 1967. with profound proletarian feelings for the great leader chairman mao and working all-out with revolutionary spirit, the commune members and revolutionary cadres completed the project in a short time. in the past few years, tunghsiang county dug and dredged 11 main rivers and canals, with a total length of 60 kilometres. they completed 4 million cubic metres of stone and earth work, three times the total completed in the previous 17 years.

during the harnessing of the rivers, the party organizations and revolutionary committees had confidence in the masses and relied on them. they used mao tsetung thought to educate the people and brought into full play the initiative of man. changhsing county suffered from serious waterlogging in the past. a plan for digging a drainage canal to the taihu lake was proposed in 1962. influenced by liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, the former county party committee did not mobilize the masses but sat waiting for dredgers and excavators. so the plan was not carried out.

since last winter, the new county party committee has led 70,000 people in carrying out the plan. they completed the work in around three weeks. the new canal is 20 kilometres long and 45 metres wide. it irrigates 20,000 hectares of farmland, or more than 50 per cent of the county's total farmland.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

AAJA

AAJA Statement Condemns Britain for Selling Military Helicopters to South Africa

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 3, 1971)

the secretariat of the afro-asian journalists' association (a.a.j.a.) in a statement issued yesterday sternly condemned the british conservative government for blatantly announcing its decision to provide military helicopters to the south african white racist regime with the support of u.s. imperialism and in defiance of the african and world public opinion.

the statement said, "the secretariat of the afro-asian journalists' association and all the revolutionary afro-asian journalists are profoundly indignant at this arbitrary decision and vehemently condemn the british imperialists and their backers, the u.s. imperialists, for their new crime in buttressing the apartheid regime of south africa -- a detachment of imperialism and a bridgehead for turning over progressive, sovereign african states 'below the equator'."

the statement added, "this decision of the tory government must be seen as an inevitable outcome of the present vicious policy of the british imperialists, shared energetically by their u.s. counterparts, to foster the white colonial-racist regime of south africa at all risks, maintain their colonial interests at all costs, and recover by violent and treacherous means their lost colonial spheres of influence in africa."

british imperialism, the statement went on, is rearming the vorster racist regime of south africa for counter-revolutionary suppression of the countrywide brewing rebellion of the south african people and the raging armed struggle of the southern african people of zimbabwe, mozambique and angola.

the statement said, "the british government's decision to supply military aircraft to south africa once again brings home to the broad masses of the african people that to stay the criminal hands dripping with their own blood bled by the guns and bullets of the imperialist countries, headed by the united states, it is imperative for them to strengthen and persevere in unity, dare to struggle and persist in getting prepared in a round-the-clock vigilance to smash all ventures of invasion, subversion and suppression by the imperialists and their henchmen."

"africa belongs to the african people, who alone will determine its destiny. all the scourges of imperialism, old colonialism and new colonialism and reaction will be wiped out by the now raging storm of the continent-wide revolution," the statement said.

CHINA AND BRITAIN

Premier Chou En-lai Meets New British Charge d'Affaires

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 2, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, this evening met j.b. denson, newly-appointed britisn charge d'affaires to china.

CHINA AND CAMBODIA

Cambodian Head of State Samdech Sihanouk and Madame Sihanouk Arrive in Peking After Visiting Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 3, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk arrived here today by special train after concluding their successful visit to southern china. they were accompanied by yeh chien-ying, vice-chairman of the military commission of the central committee of the communist party of china.

arriving on the same train were princess norodom keth kanya, aunt of samdech sihanouk; prince sisowath metnavi, director of the office of the head of state; madame kcu roun; general duong sam ol, minister of military equipment and armament of the royal government of national union of cambodia and madame duong sam ol; ker meas, cambodian ambassador to china; and others. they had accompanied samdech sihanouk on the visit.

welcoming them at the railway station were:

chou en-lai, premier, and li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council; chiu hui-tso, deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress; and leading members of the departments concerned wang hsin-ting, wu teh, li chiang, fang yi, nan nien-lung, yuan hua-ping, kuo lu, ting hsi-lin, lin chia-mei, wang chen, tsao ke-chiang and han nsu; and

samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of cambodia and prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth; prince norodom yuvaneath, son of samdech sihanouk; princess norodom roeungsy, daughter of samdech sihanouk; ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia sarin chhak, chan youran, thiounn mumm and keat chhon; vice-minister van piny; cambodian ambassador to korea ang kim khoan and madame ang kim khoan; and officials of the royal government of national union of cambodia.

returning on the same train were chinese ambassador to cambodia kang mao-chao and comrade yang ling, who had accompanied the distinguished cambodian guests on their visit to southern china.

when the special train passed by tientsin at noon, samdech and madame sihanouk and the other distinguished cambodian guests were welcomed and seen off at the tientsin railway station by leading members of the tientsin municipal revolutionary committee and the chinese people's liberation army units stationed in the city, including hsien hsuen-kung, liu cheng, wang yi, chih pi-ching, chao wu-cheng and wang man-tien.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Kenzo Matsumura Sends Messages to Premier Chou En-lai, Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 2, 1971)

premier chou en-lai and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, today received messages separately from mr. kenzo matsumura. full text of the content of the messages reads as follows:

"i extend heartfelt gratitude to your excellency for the hospitalities and care extended to aiichiro fujiyama and his party and the japanese delegation of the japan-china memorandum trade. i congratulate the signing of the communique on the 1971 memorandum trade political talks and other agreements on memorandum trade. i wish the development of the japan-china friendship in coming days and i wish your excellency the best of health."

liu hsi-wen, representative of the china-japan memorandum trade office of china, today also received a message of similar content from mr. kenzo matsumura.

Aiichiro Fujiyama, Kaheita Okazaki Gives Farewell Banquet in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 3, 1971)

aiichiro fujiyama of japan and kaheita okazaki of the japanese delegation for talks on the japan-china memorandum trade gave a farewell banquet here this evening.

attending the banquet were kuo mo-jo, honorary president of the china-japan friendship association; wang kuo-chuan, leading member of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries; members of the chinese delegation for talks on the china-japan memorandum trade liu hsi-wen, hsu ming, wu shu-tung, lin po and ting min; and leading members of the chinese organizations concerned, including wang hsiao-yi, wang hsiao-yun and wu hsiao-ta.

the banquet proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND MOROCCO

Moroccan Charge d'Affaires ad Interim Gives National Day Reception in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 3, 1971)

abdellatif lakhmiri, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of the kingdom of morocco in china, gave a reception today to mark the 10th anniversary of the national day of morocco.

present at the reception were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, and leading members of the departments concerned, including wang hsin-ting, chi peng-fei, chou hua-min, chung yu-yi, li shu-jung, yen chun, hsia chin-hsu, kuo lu, ting hsi-lin, ma jen-hui and yang shou-shan.

diplomatic envoys of various countries in peking attended the reception.

charge d'affaires ad interim abdellatif lakhmiri and vice-minister of foreign affairs chi peng-fei spoke at the reception.

in his speech charge d'affaires a.i. lakhmiri pointed out that the moroccan people, encouraged by their achievements, were greeting the national day in an atmosphere marked with the perspective of promising tomorrow.

the charge d'affaires a.i. said: morocco considers that the defence of peace concerns all countries, irrespective of their sizes; this is all the more so as small or medium-sized countries [illegible] play an important role in the international arena. the defence of peace is also subordinated to the liquidation of imperialism, colonialism in all its forms, and racial discrimination as well as to the interdiction of conquest of one country by another and to the respect of the right of each people to the self-determination with full freedom.

he said: in opposing the zionist expansionist colonialism, our country gives its support to the just struggle of the palestinian people and to the just struggle of the arab countries for the withdrawal of the troops of occupation from their territories. we also give our support to the struggle of the people of angola, mozambique, guinea (bissau), namibia and other colonies against foreign oppression and for the realization of their legitimate aspirations for freedom and progress. we condemn vigorously the policy of apartheid practised by the racialist minority regimes of south africa and rhodesia for violating human rights.

the charge d'affaires a.i. praised the chinese people for their progress on the road of industrialization and of development of agriculture, science and technology to ensure the prosperity of the country. he pointed out that all the progress accomplished by china was surely a progress for entire humanity. he said: morocco has constantly affirmed the necessity of the restoration of the rights of the people's republic of china in the organisation of the united nations and in all its organs. china's proposal concerning the convocation of a summit conference of all the countries in the world for the study of the absolute prohibition and total

destruction of nuclear weapons is really a proposal worthy of interest. china is bringing about the triumph of justice by supporting the struggle of the palestinian people and the struggle of the arab countries and african countries as well as the cause of liberation.

charge d'affaires a.i. lakhmiri said in conclusion: it is with satisfaction that we note the strengthening of the friendly relations between our two countries on the basis of the common principles of mutual respect for sovereignty, non-interference in internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit.

on behalf of the chinese government and people, vice-minister chi peng-fei expressed in his speech warm congratulations to the moroccan government and people and sincerely wished them still greater victories in safeguarding national independence and building their country.

chi peng-fei praised the profound friendship forged between the chinese and moroccan peoples in the common struggle against imperialism and colonialism. he highly evaluated the lofty stand of the moroccan government in supporting the restoration of the legitimate rights of the people's republic of china in the united nations and standing for the expulsion of the chiang kai-shek clique from the united nations. he expressed thanks for this support. he said: we believe that with the joint efforts of the two sides, the friendship between the chinese and moroccan peoples will develop continuously.

vice-minister chi peng-fei said: the chinese people's great leader chairman mao pointed out in his solemn statement of may 20 last year: "a new upsurge in the struggle against u.s. imperialism is now emerging throughout the world." the successive victories won by the peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation are an important hallmark of this new upsurge.

he pointed out: the recent war escalation in indochina by u.s. imperialism and the war clamours of nixon are an expression of u.s. imperialism's death-ned struggle, which can in no way cow the three heroic peoples of indochina. the three peoples of indochina will unite still more closely, support and assist each other and persevere in protracted people's war so as to deal still heavier blows to the u.s. and puppet aggressors.

he pointed out: china is the great rear area of the three peoples of indochina for their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the chinese government and people will take all effective measures to give all-out support and assistance to the three peoples of indochina so as to better fulfil our bounden internationalist duty.

vice-minister chi peng-fei said: in order to push its counter-revolutionary global strategy, u.s. imperialism is intensifying its war intimidation and political blackmail in the middle east, in an attempt to stamp out the raging flames of the anti-imperialist revolution of the palestinian and other arab peoples. nixon has again harped on the hackneyed tune of "balance", vainly hoping that one or two superpowers will dominate everything and manipulate the destiny of the people in the middle east. the ugly performances of nixon's can never deceive the palestinian and other arab peoples who have been tempered in long struggles. on the contrary, they will only reveal all the more glaringly the

true features of u.s. imperialism as the implacable enemy of the arab people, and further evoke the strong condemnation by the arab people and the people of the whole world.

he said with conviction: although the palestinian and other arab peoples may encounter difficulties of this or that kind in their anti-imperialist struggle, they will frustrate all the plots and schemes of u.s. imperialism and win final victory so long as they persevere in struggle and strengthen their unity.

he concluded: the chinese government and people resolutely support the palestinian and other arab peoples in their just struggle against u.s.-israeli aggression. we firmly stand on their side and remain forever their most reliable friends.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Ambassador to Nepal Gives Reception

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Mar. 3, 1971)

chinese ambassador to nepal wang tse gave a reception here on the evening of march 1 in honour of members of the national panchayat.

the reception was attended by nearly 100 members of the national panchayat including ramhari sharma, chairman of the national panchayat; narendra kumar pradhan, minister of education, health, law and justice; kirti nidhi bista, former prime minister; hari bahadur thapa, vice-chairman of the national panchayat; jog meher shrestha, assistant minister of home, panchayat and land reform; and jung bahadur chand, secretary of the national panchayat.

at the reception, chinese documentary films "hungchi canal" and "the yangtze bridge at nanking" were shown and welcomed by the guests. many of them highly praised the achievements made by the chinese people in national construction under the brilliant leadership of the great leader chairman mao.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Romanian Comrades

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 3, 1971)

Li Hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, today met and had a cordial and friendly conversation with anghel nicolae, vice-president, and contineanu sergiu, chief economic adviser, of the romanian bank of foreign trade, who are on a friendly visit to china.

present at the meeting were leading members of the departments concerned li chiang, chiao pei-hsin, tsui ping, li tien-ching and wei yu-ming.

also present were aurel duma, romanian ambassador to china, and nicolae iordachescu, economic counsellor of the romanian embassy in peking.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

LIBRARY RATE—PRINTED MATTER
POSTMASTER: NO RETURN—See P.M. Sect. 158.5

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

CMP X711231 VK0203

UNIV ILL CHICAGO CIRCLE
LIB SERIALS SEC
BOX 8198
CHICAGO IL 60680